

**, khk; khyp; mtHspl;  
my; Kmjj h egpkhop; nj hFgG**

**nj j plak; 1**

**nj h0i fapl; Neuqfs;**

**ghl k; 1**

**nj h0i fapl; Neuqfs;**

**vz ; 1: c kH , gD mgJy; m[ P ; mtHs; xUehs; nj h0i fi aj ; j hkj ggljj plHFs;  
mtHsþk; c Hh , gD ] { i gh te;J (gltUk; eforrp af) \$wplHFs;**

**KfHh , gD \ { ` gh(uy) mtHs; \$ght; , Uffk; NghJ > xUehs; nj h0i fi a j hkj ggljj p  
NghJ mthþk; mG+ k] Cj (uy) mtHs; te;J > "KfHh , J vdd? (nj h0i fi aj ;  
j hkj gglj; Jfpu vdw \$wptþL) > [ gh; (mi y) mtHs; , wqfpte;J > nj ho i tj j hFs;  
eg[ y) mtHs; nj h0j hFs; gplG [ gh; (mi y) nj ho i tj j hFs; eg[ y) mtHs;  
nj h0j hFs; gplG [ gh; (mi y) mtHs; , wqfpte;J > nj ho i tj j hFs; eg[ y) mtHs;  
nj h0j hFs; gplG [ gh; (mi y) nj ho i tj j hFs; eg[ y) mtHs; nj h0j hFs; gplG  
[ gh; (mi y) nj ho i tj j hFs; eg[ y) mtHs; nj h0j hFs; gplG , ggbNa eH  
fl; i sap gglLssHvd [ gh; (mi y) Swai j eHmwat; i yah? vd (mG+ k] Cj (uy)  
\$wplHFs; vd c Hh \$wplHh'.**

**mgNghJ c kH , gD mgJy; m[ P ; mtHs; > "c HhNt! ePvdd nrlyfpHvdgi j Nahr; Jg  
ghUk; nj h0i f Neujj; eg[ y) mtHs fFf; fwWj j u [ gh; (mi y) nj ho i tj j hFs h?  
vdW Nfl; hH , t; hNw mGk] Cj (uy) mtHspl; kfd; g\ H j d; j e i j \$waj hf  
mwat; JssHh' vd c Hh \$wplHh "eg[ y) mHs; m] i uj; nj ho i tj j hFs; mgNghJ  
#had; j d; , ljj; mJ caHtjwF (ki wtjwF\_ Kd; , Uej J vdw eg[ y) mtHspl;  
Ji z tþHMap h(uy) vddþk; \$wplHFs; vdtk; c Hh \$wplHh**

**, i j , gD \ p hg mwat; fplwH ( , J GfHþ K] yþ; mGj hTj ; j þkj P j hukPMfp  
E)wfsþk; c ssJ).**

**vz ; 2 xU kdþ Heg[ y) mtHsþk; te;J > Rg` { nj h0i fapl; Neuk; gwaf; Nfl; hH  
eg[ y) mtHs; mtUffg gj; Swt; i y. kWehs; fhi y Neuk; g[ H (i t fi w) Neuk;  
Vwgl; JNk Rg` { j; nj ho i tj j hFs; gplG (kWehs) fhi y fpfF ntSjj g pl; Rgi ` j;  
nj ho i tj j hFs; gplG nj h0i fapl; Neuk; gwafNfl; tHvqNf? vdw Nfl; hFs;  
" , i wj; Jj H mtHFNs! , Njh ehd; j hd!" vd mtH \$wplHh (NewWk; , dWk; nj ho i tj j )  
 , ej , i lggll; Neuk; jhd; (Rg` pl) Neuk; vd eg[ y) mtHs; \$wplHFs; , i j mjhc  
 , gD a] hH \$WfplwHFs;**

**( , ej egpkhophdJ > md] ; , gD khyp(uy) mwat; J > e] aþ; c ssJ)**

**vz ; 3** egp] y) mtHfs; Rgi ` nj ho i tj; J tþ]hy; ngz fs; j qfspl; NghH tahy; NghH j þ; nfhz L (tP) j þkGthfs; , Uspl; fluz khf mtHfs; (ahH vdW) mwpggl kh] hfs; vd Map h(uy) mtHfs; mwþffplwhfs;

(, ej egpkhophdJ> GfhhP K] yþ; j þkjP mGj hTj; e] aPMfa Elyfsþ; c ssJ).

**vz ; 4** #hpd; c j akhfk; Kd; xUtH Rg` pl; xU ufmj i j mi le; J tþ]hy; Rgi ` Na mi lej tuhtH #hpd; ki wak; Kd; m] hpl; xU ufmj i j mi le; J tþ]hy; m] i uNa mi letuhtH vd egp] y) mtHfs; Swajhf mG` { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwþffplwhfs;

(, ej egpkhophdJ> GfhhP K] yþ; mGj hT+J> e] aþYk; c ssJ).

**vz ; 5** vdrþk; c qfspl; fhþqfsþ; kþ KffpkhdJ> nj h0i f jhd; xUtH mi j (j hDk) Ngz þ mj d; kþ (gwi ug) Ngz r; nraj hy; j d; khffj i j Ngz ptuhtH xUtH mi j ghohffplhy; mtHmJ myyhj kwitfi s nukg ghohffptþthH vd c kh(uy) mtHfs; j d; mj fhþS ff fbj k; vOj plhfs; NkYk> epy; xU Kok; rhæ; J tþ]hy; c qfsþ; xUtH epy; mt i ug NghdW MFk; ti u m] H nj h0qfs; #hpd; ki wakKd; MW i kNyh myyJ xdgJ i kNyh vsþhd gaz k; nrygthpl; fly msTff ntsi sah #hpd; callj ep yap; m] i uAk> #hpd; ki we; J tþ]hy; k` hþ gAk> #hpdpl; kQrs; epk; ki we; J tþ]hy; , utpl; %dwhT J gFjpti u , \ hi tAk; (nj h0qfs). J}ffk; tej hy; (, \ hi t) nj holky; J}qf Ntz ] hk; vdW %dW Ki w FwggþLk> elrj j pqfs; xdNwhL xdW gþ z e; J nj sþhf , Uffk; ep yap; Rgi ` Ak; (nj h0qfs) vdWk; (fbj j j þ) vOj plhfs; vd mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy) mtHfspl; mbi k ehgþ \$Wfplwhfs;

(, ej egpkhop a mwþffk; ehgþ > c kh(uy) mtHfi s rejþj þ i y)

**vz ; 6** #hpd; rhæ; J tþ]hy; Y` i uAk> #hpd; ntz i kahfþ kQrdþfk; Kd; m] i uAk> #hpd; ki we; J tþ]hy; k` hþ gAk; nj h0J nfhsþthf! J}ffk; tUk; ti u , \ hi t gpgLj j þ; nra; neUffkhfTk> gflrkhfTk; elrj j pqfs; c ss NghJ Rgi ` j; nj h0. FHMdy; eþ ] , uz L mj j þaqfi s > mj þ; XJ vd mG%] h my; m\ mhþuy) mtHfs ff c kh(uy) mtHfs; fbj k; vOj plhfs; vd mG` ] { i ` y; j d; j e i j Swaj hff; \$Wfplhfs;

**vz ; 7** #hpd; edF ntz i kahfþJk> xU gaz pxdgJ i ky; J}uk; rhj huz Ki wap; gaz k; nraAk; msT ti u m] i uj; nj h0! (, utpl; Kej þ) c dJ Neuj j þfk> , utpl; %dwhT J Neuj j þfk; , i lgg] Neuj j þ; , \ hi tj; nj h0! j hkj gglj j þhy; , utpl; , Wj g gFjpti u (j hkj gglj j þ; nfhs). "nj ho mYggghff; SbatHfsþ; xUtuhfptþhNj" vdW mG%] h my; m\ mhþuy) mtHfs ff c kh(uy) mtHfs; fbj k; vOj plhfs; , i j c Hh \$Wfplwhfs;

**vz ; 8** nj h0i fapl; Neuk; gwþmG` { i uh(uy) mtHfsþk; NflNl d; mj wF mtHfs> "ehd; c dff mwþffþwd; c d; epy; c d; NghdW Mfptþ]hy; Y` i uAk> c dJ epy; c d;

**NghdW , uz L kl qf hfpt p l hy; m] i uAk> #hpd; ki we;J t p l hy; k` hp gAk> c d(J Mukg , uT) fFk> , utpl; %dwhT J gFj pFk; , i l ggl l Neuj j p; , \ hi tAk; nj hOJ nfhs; , utpl; fi l rp, Uspl; NghJ Rgi ` Ak; nj hOJ nfhs; vd mG` { i uh(uy) mtHfs; \$waj hf c kK rykh(uy) mtHfspl; mbi k mgJyyh , gD uhgE vdgth \$Wfplwhfs; (, J j k p e] aPpYk; c s s J).**

**vz ; 9 ehqfs; m] Hnj hONthk; gplG xUtHnkU , gD mtG mtHfspl; Sl l j j pH (trfFk) gffk; tUthH mJrkak; mtHfi s m] Hnj hLgtHshff; flz ghHvd md] ; , gD khyf(uy) mw p f f pl whfs;**

**vz ; 10 ehqfs; m] Hnj hONthk; gplG xUtH 'Fgh' vdw gFj pF tUthH m(qFss)tHfi s #hpd; c aHj ep yay; ngwW; nfhs; thHvd md] ; , gD khyf(uy) mw p f f pl whfs; (, J NtW thH j j fshy; GfHP K] y p > mGj hTj > e] aPaYk; c s s J).**

**vz ; 11 khi y Neuj j p; Y` i uj; kffi sj; nj hOgtHshf ehd; mi l akky; , Uej j p i y vd fh] p; , gD K` kkj; \$Wfplwhfs;**

**ghl k; 2**  
**[ { kMj; nj hOi fapl; Neuqfs;**

**vz ; 12 [ { kM ehs dW mf p; , gD mgPhyg c i la Mi l t h g g s s p p l; NkwFg Gwj ;J Rtwapl; gffk; Nghl ggLti j ehd; ghH ; JsNs d; mej Mi l t h g K Oti j Ak; Rtwapl; epy; %b t p l hy; c kH(uy) mtHfs; (tP i l t p L) nts Nawpte; J > [ { kMj; nj hOi f elj ; J thfs; gplG ehqfs; [ { kMj; nj hOi ffFg gplG te; J Y` h (gfy) Neuj ; J] ffk; J] qFNthk; vd mG] { i ` y; mtHfspl; j e i j khyf; \$Wfplwhfs;**

**vz ; 13 c Jkhd(uy) mtHfs; kj Elht p; [ { kMj; nj ho i tggHfs; gplG 'kyy;" vdw , l j j p; m] i uj; nj ho i tggHfs; vd , gD mgP] y p; vdgth \$Wfplwhfs;**

**ghl k; 3**  
**nj hOi fap; xU ufmj i j mi lej tH**

**vz ; 14 nj hOi fap; xU ufmj i j mi lej tH mej j; nj hOi fi aNa mi lej tuhtHvdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$waj hf mG` { i uh(uy) mw p f f pl whfs; (, J GfHP K] y p > mGj hTj > e] aPaYk; c s s J).**

**vz ; 15** U\$ c c k f F f p l f f t p i y a h d h y > ] [ j h t k ; c k f F f ; f p l f f h J v d W m g J y y h , g D c k H ( u y p ) m t H s ; \$ W t h H s ; v d e h g e \$ W f p l y h H s ;

**vz ; 16** U\$ c i t m i l e j t H ] [ j h i t m i l e j t u t h H v d m g J y y h , g D c k H ( u y p ) i ] J , g D ] h g j ( u y p ) , U t U k ; \$ w p l h H s ; v d j d f F n r a j p f p l j j j h f k h y f ; ( u ` ) \$ W f p l y h H s ;

**vz ; 17** U\$ c i t m i l e j t H ] [ j h i t ( m e j u f m j i j ) m i l e j t u t h H # u h g h j j p h ( N f l f ) f p l f f t p i y a h d h y ; m j f e d i k m t U f F j ; j t w p t p k ; v d m G { i u h ( u y p ) \$ w p l h H s ; v d j d f F n r a j p f p l j j j h f k h y f ; ( u ` ) \$ W f p l y h H s ;

**ghl k ; 4**

**# h a d ; r h a t J > , u T # o t J g w p ` j P f s ;**

**vz ; 18** ' J Y } f p \ k r P v d g J > # h a d ; e d y h f r h a t J v d g j h F k ; v d m g J y y h , g D c k H ( u y p ) \$ W t h H s ; v d e h g e \$ W f p l y h H s ;

**vz ; 19** # h a d ; r h a t J v d g J > m j d ; e p y ; r h a t J v d g j h F k ; , u T # o t J v d g J > , u T # o e ; J > m j d ; , U s ; V w g L t j h F k ; v d m g J y y h ` ; , g D m g g h ] ( u y p ) \$ W t h H s ; v d K f g p l ; j d f F \$ w a j h f j h T j ; , g D ` { i ] d ; v d g h H \$ W f p l y h H s ;

**ghl k ; 5**

**Neu q f s p l ; f l j l a k ;**

**vz ; 20** v t U f F m ] H j ; n j h O i f j t w p t p f p N j h m t H j d J F L k g j j t i u A k > n r y t j i j A k ; , o e j t H N g h d y t u t h H v d W e g p ] y ) m t H s ; \$ w a j h f m g J y y h , g D c k H ( u y p ) m t H s ; m w p f f p l y h H s ;

( , J G f h P K ] y k > e ] a P m ` k j > m G j h T j > j p k j P , g D k h [ h M f p E ] y f s Y k ; c s s J )

**vz ; 21** c k H ( u y p ) m t H s ; m ] H n j h O J t p L j p k G k ; t o p p ; m ] H n j h O i f a p ; f y e ; J n f h s s h j x U e g i u r ; r e j j j h H s ; m ] H n j h O t i j t p L k ; c d i d v J j L j j J ? v d W N f l j J k > m t H s p k ; m t H ( f y e ; J n f h s s h j j w F ) x U f h u z k ; \$ w p l h H m t h p k ; c k H ( u y p ) m t H s > e H F i w T ( j t W ) n r a ; J t p l h a ; v d W \$ w p l h H s ; v d a ` a h , g D ] a P ; m w p f f p l y h H s ;

x t n t h U n r a Y f F k ; e p w n t w j Y k > F i w T V w g L j ; J j Y k ; c z L v d k h y f ; ( u ` ) \$ W f p l y h H s ;

**vz ; 22** nj h0i fahspXUtHxU nj h0i fi aAk> jhd; jtw tþl nj h0i fi aAk; nj h0fplywh mNj Neujj þ; jtw tþl it mtuJ FLkgj j tþ> mtuJ nghUi s tþ kfr; rpej J> kf c aþej J vd a` ah , gD a] þ; \$WthFs; vd klyf; (u` ) \$WfplwhFs; "gaz j j þ; , UggthxU (nj h0i f) Neuk; tej Jk> kweNj h mrl i lahNth , Ue;J j d; FLkgj j þk; tUk; ti u nj h0i fi a j hkj ggLj j ptþL> j d; FLkgj j þk; mNj Neujj þyNa te;J tþl hy; mtd; c s;@H thrpNghyNt nj h0thd; mej Neuk; nrdw gpl; FLkgj j hþk; tej hy; gaz ppl; nj h0i f Nghy; nj h0thd; fluz k> mtd; kþ fli kahdgbNa mi j ep wNtw Ntz Lk; vdgj hy; jhd;" vd klyf; (u` ) mtFs; \$WfplwhFs; , JNt vd; CHmwþHFS k> kffSk; fi lgpffk; rldkhFk; vdTk; mtFs; \$WfplwhFs; k` hf Neujj þ; Vwglk; kQrs; epk; ki we;J tþl hy> , \ hj; nj h0i f Neuk; Vwgl tþk; mej k` hf Neujj þþe;J ePnt sphfptþl ha; vdW klyf; (u` ) mtFs; \$WfplwhFs;

**vz ; 23** mgJyyh , gD c kh(uyþ) mtHFS ff kaffk; Vwgl L> Raep dtwW , Uej hFs; mgNghJ> nj h0i fi a mtFs; (njsþi lej gpl) fshr; nraatþi y vd ehgþ \$WfplwhFs; , J ehk; mwþj ti u , rrgtk; Neuk; Kbe;J tþl gpl> elej j hFk; xUtHc hþ Neujj þyNa nj sþwly; mgNghJ mtH nj h0thH myyh` ; kf mwþj t d; vd klyf; (u` ) \$WfplwhFs;

**ghk; 6**

**nj h0ky; J}qFj y;**

**vz ; 24** i fghNghy; , Ue;J egþ] y) mtFs; j þkGk; NghJ> , utpl; , Wj g; gFj ptej Jk; XaT vLj j hFs; "vqfS fflhf Ntz þ Rg` { fflhf (vOggþ) eH tþj j þ , U!" vdW gþhy(uyþ) mtHsþk; \$wplhFs; egþ] y) mtHFS k> mtHsþl; Nj hoHFS k; J}qfplhFs; , i wtd; ehba msTff gþhy(uyþ) mtHFs; gl hpl; Neuj j j vj þNehffptHshf xl l fj j pl; kþ fhj j þej hFs; mti u (kþ) mtuJ fz fs; kþ fj;J tþl d. #had; xspmbffk; ti u egþ] y) mtHNshþ gþhNyþ c l dþej gaz þsþ; vtUNk tþfftyi y. (#hþ xsgl l Jk) egþ] y) mtHFs; j þffwW "gþhNy! , J vdd?" vdW Nfl f> " , i wj;J j H() y) mtHNs...! c qfi s gþj j Nj (J}ffNk) vdi dAk; Ml; nflz l J"> vd gþhy(uyþ) \$wplhFs;

xl l fj j j Xl Lqfs; vdW egþ] y) mtHFs; \$wplhFs; egþ; Nj hoHFs; j qfs; thfdqfi s vOggpXl l yhdhFs; gplG (NtW xU , l j j þ) gþhy(uyþ) mtHfi s (ghqF Sw) fl l i sap l hFs; nj h0i fff (gþhy(uyþ) , flkj; \$wplhFs; c l Nd egþ] y) mtHFs> j k; Nj hoHFS ff Rgi ` j; nj ho i tj j hFs; nj h0i f Kbej Jk> "xUtH nj ho kwe;J tþl hy; mi j ep dT \$Hþj Jk; mtH nj hol Lk;"> fluz k> myyh` ; j d; Ntj j j þ> "vdi d ep dT \$Hþj wfhfj; nj h0thf! (2014) vdW \$Wfplhd;" vd egþ] y) mtHFs; \$wplhFs; , i j ] aþ; , gD K] aag \$WfplwhFs;

(] aþ; , gD K] aag egþ; Nj hoH myy. vdpk; egþ; Nj hoH mG` { i uh(uyþ) mwþj;J , J K] yþ> mgj hTj> j þkþþ e] aþYk; c ssJ).

**vz ; 25** kffhtpl; topy; xU , uT egp] y) mtHs; XantLjj hFs; (Rg` {)nj h0i ffF j qfi s vOggptpkgb gyhyk; nghWg xggi ljj hFs; gyhy(uy) J}qfplhFs; kffSk; tpfFk; ti u J}qfptp] dH mtHs; #had; c jakhdJ. kffs; tpj] dH j pfFwHFs; mej Xi lay; , Ue;J ntsNawGwggLkgb egp] y) mtHs; kffS fFf; fl]i sap]hFs; "(topfLfFk) i \jjhd; c ss gssjj hff , J" vdWk; \$wplhFs; mej gssjj hff; , Ue;J ntsNaw kffs; thfdqfs; VwplhFs; (rpp J}uk; nrdwJk) , wqfptp]Tk> xSr; nraj p]Tk; egp] y) mtHs; mtHs fFf; fl]i sap]hFs; nj h0i ffF ghqF \$w myyJ , flkj; \$w gyhy(uy) mtHs fFf egp] y) mtHs; fl]i sap]hFs; egp] y) mtHs; kffS fFf; nj ho i tjj hFs; gplG kffi s NehffplhFs; mtHs pl; (Kfjj) j pfFw ep] yi af; fz ] hFs;

kd]HNs..! myyh` ; ekKi la ca]fi s (rpp Neuk) i fggw; nflz ]hd; mtd; ehbap]ej hy; , J myyhj (Kd) Neujj NyNa mi jj; j]gg; j ej]gghd; c qfs; xUth nj holky; J}qfplhy; myyJ kwe;J t]hy; gplG (ep dT te;J) mj ]r]awhy; c hp Neujj ; vggj; nj h0thNuh mJ NghyNt nj hol]k; vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$wplhFs; gplG mGgfFH(uy) gffk; j]kpp "i \jjhd> ep]W nflz bUej gyhyk; te;J> mti u gLffr; nraj hd> (J}qfr; nraa) r]ti dj; j]bf; nflLggJ Nghy> gyhi yAk; j]bf; nflLj; Jf; nflz bUej hd; Kbt; gyhy; J}qfptp]hF" vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$wpt]L> gyhi y mi oj]hFs; mGgfFH(uy) mtHs]k; egp] y) mtHs; \$waj Nghdw t] aj i j Na gyhy(uy) mtHs; egp] y) mtHs]k; \$wplhFs; mgNghJ mGgfFH(uy) mtHs; "eprakhf> ehfs; , i wj; J]j H vd rhl rp\$Wf]wd;" vdW \$wplhFs; , i j i ] j; , gD m] yk; \$Wf]hFs;

**ghl k; 7**

**nj h0i fi aj; j hkj gglj; Jt J**

**vz ; 26** ntggj] pl; fl]i k eufj] pl; [ { thi yap; c ssj hFk; ntggk; fl]i kahfptp]hy; nj h0i fi aj; j hkj gglj; Jqfs; euf neUg] j d; , i wtd]k> , i wth (fl]k; ntggj] plhy) vdr; r] gFj p r] gFj fi sr; rhgg]f]J vdf; \$w]ki wap] J. c ]Nd mj wF xtnt]U tUlKk> Nfhi l fhyj] ; xU %rRk> Fsh]fhyj] ; xU %rRk; vd , U %rRffs; t]Lf; nflss mDkj ]s]j]hd; vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$waj hf mj hc , gD a] hH \$Wf]hFs;

**vz ; 27** Nfhi l ntggk; mj ]khfptp]hy; nj h0i fi a (ntay; Fi wak; ti u) j hkj gglj; Jqfs; eprakhf Nfhi lapl; ntggk> eufj] pl; [ { thi yap]e;J c ssj hFk; vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$wpt]L> euf neUg] j d; , i wtd]k; Ki wap] J. mgNghJ mtd; xtnt]U tUlKk; Nfhi l fhyj] ; xU %rRk> Fsh]fhyj] ; xU %rRk; vd , U %rRffs; t] mj wF mDkj ]ej]hd; vdW \$wep] dT \$H]j hFs; , i j mG { i uh(uy) mw] pf]pl]hFs; (, J Gf]hp K] y] > j]k]p mG] hF]j > e] aPaYk; c ssJ).

**vz ; 28** Nfhi l apl; nt ggk; mj fkhfptp; l hy> (ntap; Fi wAk; ti u) nj h0i fi aj;  
j hkj ggLj; Jqfs; Nfhi l apl; fLi k vdgJ> eufjj pl; [ { thi yay; c ssj hFk; vd egp] y)  
mtHfs; \$wapj hf> mG { i uh(uy) mwp ffpplwhfs;

**ghl k; 8**

**Gz L thi l Al d; gsspp; Ei ot Jk> (nj h0i fay) thi a %bf; nfhst Jk; \$l hJ**

**vz ; 29** , ej (g Gz L)r; nrbaype; J rhggp; l hy> Gz L thi l %yk; eki k rpkj j pFss hFFk;  
ti fay; ek; gss fF tu Ntz l hk; vd egp] y) \$wplhfs; , i j ] aP; , gD K] aag  
\$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 30** ] hyk; , gD mgJyyh \$wplhfs> vtNuDk; xUtH nj h0k; NghJ thi a (Jz phy)  
%bapff; \$l hJ. mthpl; thap; , Ue; J mJ RoYk; msTff mthpl; thap; c ss Jz p a  
fLi kahf c UTthfs; vd mgJHu` khc; , gD K[ ggH \$Wfplyhfs;

**mj j plak; 2**

**ghl k; 9**

**Rj j k; - xSr; nraj y;**

**vz ; 31** egp] y) mtHfs; vggb xSr; nraj hfs; vdgij vdfF \$w , aYkh? vdW  
egp] Nj hoH mgJyyh , gD i ] j (uy) mtHfs; pk; vd; jei j a` ah Nfl; hfs; , aYk; vdW  
\$w mgJyyh , gD i ] j (uy) mtHfs; j z z H nflz L tur; nra; J> j d; i fay; Cwpp  
, uz L Ki w i ffi sf; f0tphfs; gplG tha; nfhggsj j hfs; %dWj li t %fi fr;  
Rj j ggLj j plhfs; gplG %dWj li t j d; Kfj i j f; f0tphfs; gplG , uz buz L j li t  
Koqi f ti u i ffi sf; f0tphfs; gplG j hd; (<uf) i ffshy; j d; j i yfF k] ` ;  
nraj hfs; mgNghJ mej (i f) , uz i lAk; (j i yay) KdNdhffpgpl; dhffplhfs;  
(mj htJ) j d; j i yapl; Kd; gFj pp; Mukgp; J (i f) , uz i lAk; gphpti uf; nflz L te; J>  
kE Lk; j hd; Mukgp; j (Kd; newp) gFj pNf nflz L my; kh] pl; mtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;  
(, r; rkgtk; NtW thj i j fshy; GfhP K] yk> mGj htj > e] aP j jk; R; c ssJ).

**vz ; 32** c qfs; xUtH xSr; nraj hy; j z z Pu j d; %ff; nrYj j pRj j k; nraal Lk;  
fwfshy; Rj j k; nraj hy> xwi wg gi laha; Mffl Lk; vd egp] y) mtHfs; \$wapj hf  
mG { i uh(uy) mwp ffpplwhfs;

(, J GfhP K] yk> e] aP; c ssJ).

**vz ; 33** xUtH xSr; nraj hy; (j d) %fi f Rj j k; nraal Lk; (kyk; fopj ggpl) fwfshy;

Rj j k; nra j hy; xw i w g; gi l aha; Mf fl Lk; vd W eg [ y) \$ w a j h f m G { i u h (u y) m w p f f p l y h f s;

(, J e] a p j k j P , g D k h [ h m ` k j Y k; c s s J).

**vz ; 34** ] ` ; J , g D m g P f f h] {u y) m t H f s; k u z j j m d W M a p h (u y) m t H f s p k; (m t H f s p l; r N f h j u h) m g J H u ` k h d; , g D m g P f f h] {u y) m t H f s; t e; J > x S r; n r a a j z z H (N f l L) t u t i o j j h f s; "m g J H u ` k h N d! x S i t K O i k a h f r; n r a t h f. (r h p h d) e i d a h j F j p f l y f S f F e u f k; v D k; N f L c z L" v d e g [ y) m t H f s; \$ w e h d; N f l L s N s d; v d M a p h (u y) m t H f s; \$ w p l h f s; v i j j d f F r; n r a j p f p l j j j h f k l y f; (u ` ) \$ W f p h f s;

(, J K] y p Y k; c s s J).

**vz ; 35** c k h (u y) m t H f s; j d; N t l b a p l; f B; c s s i j (k y k; f o j j g g p l) j z z h y; f o t p l h f s; v d j d; j e i j m g J H u ` k h d (u y) \$ w a j h f c ] k h d; \$ W f p l y h f s;

x U t H x S r; n r a A k; N g h J k w e; J t h a; n f h g g s f F k; K d; j d; K f j i j f; f o t p l h H m y y J K f j i j f; f o T k; K d; j d; i f f i s f; f o T f p l H (, t H x S f; \$ L k h?) v d W k l y f; (u ` ) m t H f s p k; N f l f g g l j J.

x U t H t h a; n f h g g s f F K d; j d; K f j i j f o t p t p l h y; g u F t h a; n f h g g s j; J f; n f h s s l L k; k E L k; K f j i j f; f o t j; N j i t a p i y. K f j i j f o T k; K d; j d; i f f i s f o t p t p l h d; m t H K f j i j f o t p g g p l; k E L k; i f f i s f; f o t l L k; , J m e j , l j i j t p L k; t p f l j t i u j h d; \$ L k; v d W g j p; \$ w p l h f s; a ` a h \$ W f p l y h f s;

x U t H t h a; n f h g g s f f m y y J % f i f R j j k; n r a a k w e; J t p L n j h O J k; t U f p l H (, t H n j h O i f \$ L k h?) v d W k l y f; (u ` ) m t H f s p k; N f l f g g l j J. j h d; n j h O j n j h i f i a k E L k; n r a a m t H k B f l i k , y i y. M d h y; , d p t p k g p l h y; m t H t h a; n f h g g s f f l L k; m y y J % f i f R j j k; n r a a l L k;" v d W g j p; \$ w p l h f s; v d a ` a h \$ W f p h f s;

**g h l k; 10**

J} q f p t d > n j h o j ; j h a u h d h y; x S r; n r a t J

**vz ; 36** c q f s p; x U t H j d; J} f f j j p p e; J t p j j h y > j h d; x S r; n r a; J n f h s s l L k; (V n d d p) m t H J} q f k; N g h J j d; i f v q N f n r d w J v d g i j m w p k h l j h h v d W e g [ y) m t H f s; \$ w a j h f m G { i u h (u y) m w p f f p l y h f s;

(G f h p m G j h t j > j k j P e] a p Y k; , f f U j; J s s ` j P; c s s J)

**vz ; 37** c q f s p; x U t H g L j; J j; J} q f p l h y; m t H x S r; n r a a l L k; v d c k h (u y) m t H f s; \$ w p l h f s; v d i ] j; , g D m ] y k; \$ W f p l y h f s;

(i ] j; , g D m ] y k; m t H f s > c k h (u y) m t H f i s r; r e j j j j p i y).



**vz ; 38** , i wtPthrfNs! nj hOi ffF ehfs; jahuhdhy; c qfs; Kfqfi sAk> c qfs; i ffi sAk; Koqi f ti uaYk; fOTqfs; c qfs; j i yfS ff k] ` ; nraAqfs; c qfs; flyfi s fuz i l ti uaYk; (fOTqfs) vdw 59 trdj j p; c ss nj hOi ffFj; jahuhdhy;. vdw thH i j ff "gLfi faype;J ehfs; vOej hy;." vdgj hFk; vd i | j; , gD m] yk; tPffk; \$wplhFs;

%ffp; , ujjk; tUtj plhNyh> Gz z ppe;J ntsptUk; rPfsplhNyh> , ujjjj plhNyh xSr; nraaj; Nj i tapy y. Kd; gp; Jthuqfs ppe;J ntsggLk; mRj j k; kwWk; J}ffk; fhuz khfNt j tp xSr; nraaj; Nj i tapy y vdgNj ekkpk; rllkhFk; vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfphFs;

**vz ; 39** , gD c kh(uy) mtHFs; c lfhHj ep yay; J}qfptpL> gpLG xSr; nraahkNyNa nj hOthFs; vdW ehgc \$WfphFs;

**ghl k; 11**

**xS tpfhf Rj j kh d j z z H**

**vz ; 40** xUtHegp] y) mtHFs pk; te;J> " , i wj ;J}H] y) mtHNs..! ehqfs; fly; gaz k; nrafpWk; Fi wej msT j z z PuNa vqfS l d; vLj ; Jr; nryfplNwk; mj d; %yk; ehqfs; xSr; nraaj hy; ehqfs; j hfj j pF MshFNthk; vdNt> fly; eh; ehqfs; xSr; nraaylkh? vdW xU kd] H egp] y) mtHFs pk; Nfl] hH mej j z z H J}ai k nraaj; j ffNj . mj p; nrj j i t MFk; (c z z ) mDkj ffgglLssj hFk; vd egp] y) mtHFs; \$wplhFs; vdW mg` { i uuh(uy) mtHFs; mwppffplwhFs;

( , J m` kj> mgj hTj> j pk] P , gD kh[ h e] aP , gD ` pghd> , gD Fi ] kh> ` hf] j uhFj dP i g` fP , gD mgPi \ gh - tYk; c ss J).

**vz ; 41** mgfj hj h(uy) mtHFs; vdrpk; tej hFs; mtHFS ff xSr; nraAk; eP u ehd; thH ;Jf; nfhLj Nj d; mgNghJ xU Gi d mi j Fbff tej J. mJ Fbj ;J KbAk; ti u ghj j p] i j (Fbggj wF VwvthW) rhaj ;Jf; nfhz bUej hH mt i u ehd; \$H;J NehffTij f; fz l NghJ> " vd; rNfhj uH kfNd..! ePtaggi lfplah?"> vdW Nfl] hH 'Mk;' vdNwd; "Gi dfs; mRj j khdi tfs; myy - mi t c qfi sr; Rwpptuf; \$bai tfNs (mz b thogi tfNs)" vdW egp] y) mtHFs; \$wAsshFs; vd mgfj hj h(uy) \$wplhFs; , i j f` G , gD khyf(uy) mtHFs pl; kfS k> mgfj hj h(uy) mtHFs pl; kfdpl; ki dtAkhd fg\ h(uy) mwppffplwhFs;

( , J m` kj> j pk] P , gD kh[ h e] aBYk; c ss J)

mej g Gi dapl; thap; mRj j k; fhz ggl] hNy j tp , j dh; Fwkp] y y vd khyf; (u` ) \$waj hff a` ah \$WfphFs;

**vz ; 42** c kH(uy) mtHfs> mkU , gD M] (uy) mtHFSk; , Uej xU gaz f; \$ljjj; NrH;J Nghdhfs; xU j z z H j lhfjj pF tej hfs; mj j lhfjj pl; c hp kahshp k> "c hp kahsNu.! c kJ j hl fj j pF kpfqfs; tUtJz lh?" vd mkU , gDy; M] (uy) mtHfs; Nflj hfs; "c hp kahsNu! vqfs p k; VJk; \$w Ntz jhk; ehqfs; kpfqfSld; , Uffpwhk; mi tfSk; vqfSld; tUfplwd" vdW c kH(uy) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; , i j a` ah , gD mgJHu` khd; , gD ` h j g \$Wplyhfs; (, i j mw p fFk; a` ah> c kH(uy) mtHfi sr; rej j j j j y).

**vz ; 43** egpl y) mtHfspl; flyjj; Mz fSk> ngz fSk; NrH;J xSr; nraaf; \$batHshf , Uej dhvd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; mw p fplwhfs;

## ghl k; 12

**xSi tf; flj hakhfjh nrayfs;**

**vz ; 44** ehd; eD j fDhi l mz pj ngz z hf , Uffpwd; mRjjk; c ss , ljjj ny elffTk; nrafpwd; vdW ehd; c kK rykh(uy) mtHfs p k; NflNld; mRjjkhd , lqfi s mLj; J tUfplw (Rjjkhd) , lk; mi j RjjggLj; Jk; vd egpl y) mtHfs; \$wajhf c kK rykh(uy) mtHfs; gj; \$wplhfs; vd mgJHu` khd; , gD mt/G(uy) mtHfspl; nbi kg ngz ; \$Wplyhfs;

(, J j k j P mgj hTj j k; c ss J).

**vz ; 45** ugM , gD mgPmgJHu` khd; mtHFS fF gss p; , Uej ep yaj; gy jli t thej p Vwgl j J. (MdhYk) mtH(xSr; nraa) Gwgl Tk; , yi y. xSr; nraak; nj h0j hfs; vd khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$Wphfs; xUth cz i t thej pvLffph mtHk p xS fli kah? vd khyf; (u` ) mtHfs p k; Nflfggl j wF> "mtHk p xS fli k , yi y. mj wfhf mtH tha; nfhggs j; J t p L> j d; thi a f0t p; nfhs slLk;" vd (gj) \$wplhfs; vd a` ah \$Wphfs;

**vz ; 46** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs> ] a p; , gD i ] j; mtHfspl; kfDfF 'j` rP' nraj hfs; mf; Foei j i a J}ffpi tj; J , Uej hfs; gplG gss p fFs; Ei oe; J> xSr; nraakNyNa nj h0j hfs; vd ehg \$Wplyhfs;

(rW Foei j fS fF j p khd cz i t nkdW nfhLggj wF> 'j` rP' vdW \$wglk).

thej p fhf xSr; nraJ mtrpkh? vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHfs p k; Nflfggl j wF> , yi y. vd p k> mj wfhf tha; nfhggs j; J> j d; thi af; f0t lLk; mtHk p xS fli k , yi y vdW gj; \$wplhfs;

ghl k; 13

ri kjj cz t p f h f x S r; nraahj p j j y;

vz ; 47: egp] y) mt H s; M l b d; K d; r g i g i a r; r h g g b l h f s; g p l G x S r; nraahkNyNa  
nj h 0 j h f s; v d m g J y y h , g D m g g h l ( u y p ) m t H s; m w p f f p l y h f s;  
( G f h p K ] y p > m G j h t j > e ] a p p ; , f f U j ; J s s ` j p f s; c s s d ).

vz ; 48 i f g h N g h h t U l k > i f g i u m l j j ' ] ` g h ` ; v d w , l j j p ; e g p ] y ) m t H s;  
( , i s g g h w ) , w q f p l h f s; m ] i u j ; n j h 0 j h f s; g p l G g a z c z i t f; n f l z l t U k g b  
\$ w p l h f s; k z p ; N f h J i k j ; j t p ( N t W v J T k ) n f l z l t u g g l t p i y . ( m i j , i o f f k g b )  
V t p l h f s; F i o f f g g l l J . e g p ] y ) m t H s; r h g g b l h f s; e h q f S k ; r h g g b N l h k ; g p l G  
k ` h f n j h 0 i f f f h f e p l y h f s; t h a ; n f l g g s j j h f s; e h q f S k ; t h a ; n f l g g s j N j h k ; g p l G  
x S r; nraahkNyNa n j h o i t j j h f s; v d R i t j ; , g D E ` k h d ( u y p ) m w p f f p l y h f s;  
( , J G f h p e ] a p a p ; c s s J ).

vz ; 49 c k h ( u y p ) m t H S l d ; j h d ; , u T c z T r h g g b l j h f T k > g p l G m t H s; x S r;  
nraahkNyNa n j h 0 j h f s; v d T k ; u g M , g D m g J y y h ` ; , g D ` { i j H m w p f f p l y h f s;

vz ; 50 c J k h d ( u y p ) m t H s; n u h l b > f w p r h g g b l h f s; g p l G t h a ; n f l g g s j j h f s; x U  
i f f i s A k ; f 0 t p t p l > m t t p z b d l y ; j d ; K f j i j A k ; j l t p l h f s; g p l G x S r; nraahkNyNa  
n j h 0 j h f s; v d m g h d ; , g D c J k h d ; \$ W f p l y h f s;

vz ; 51: m y p u y p ) m t H S k > m g J y y h , g D m g g h l ( u y p ) m t H S k ; r i k j j c z T t i f f i s  
r h g g b l h y > x S r; nraa k h l l h f s; v d j d f n r a j p f p l j j j h f k h y f ; ( u ` ) m t H s;  
\$ f p l y h f s;

vz ; 52 x U t H n j h 0 i f f f h f x S r; n r a f p h H g p l G r i k f f g g l l c z i t n g w W f;  
n f h s f p l y h H ( r h g g b f p h H ) . , t H x S r; n r a a N t z l k h ? v d m g J y y h , g D M k H , g D u g M  
m t H s p k ; N f l f g g l l j w f > " v d ; j e i j , t t h W r h g g b l t p l x S r; nraahkNyNa  
n j h 0 j i j e h d ; g h j N j d ; " v d ( g j p ) \$ w p l h v d a ` a h , g D ] a p ; m t H s;  
\$ W f p l y h f s;

vz ; 53 m G g f f H ( u y p ) m t H s > f w p r h g g b l t p l x S r; nraahkNyNa n j h 0 j i j e h d;  
g h j N j d ; v d [ h g h m g J y y h m d r h h p u y p ) m t H s; m w p f f p l y h f s;

vz ; 54 egp] y) mt H s; t p e ; J f f m i o f f g g l l h f s; m t H S f f n u h l b A k > f w A k;

juggl J. ni jr; rhggp hfs; gplg xSr; nra;J tpl njh0j hfs; gplg mNj cz tpl; kPk; nflz L tuggl J. ni jr; rhggp hfs; gplg xSr; nraahkNyNa njh0j hfs; vd K`kkJ, gD Kdfj HmtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

(, ej K`kkJ , gD Kdfj HvdgtH egp Nj hoH myyH [hgH, gD mgJyyh(uy) mwpj;J , J> j kP mGj hT+J> e] aPa; c ssJ).

vz; 5x md] ; , gD klyf(uy) mtHfs; <uhff; , Ue;J tej hfs; mtHfspk; mG jy;` h(uy) cig , gD f` f(uy) , UtUk; tej dH mt tptUffk; ri kffggll cz T juggl J. mi j (%tUk) rhggp hfs; md] ; mtHfs; v0e;J xSr; nraj hfs; mgNghJ mGjy;` h mtHfsk> ci ] , gD f` f(uy) " , J vdrd mdN] ..! <uhf; ehlbd; nrayh?" vdW Nfl dH "ehd; mggr; nraahky; , Uej pffyhk;" vd md] (uy) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; mGjy;` h(uy) cig , gD f` f(uy) Mfa , UtUk; v0e;J> xSr; nraahkNyNa njh0j hfs; , ij mgJHu` khd; , gD i ] Jy; mdrhPSWfplyhfs;

ghlk; 14

xSi tf; fl hakhf Fgi t

vz; 5b (kyk; fopj gpl) Rjjk; nra;J nfhstJ gwpegp] y) mtHfspk; Nfl fggll J. mgNghJ mtHfs> "c qfs; xUtH %dW fwi sg ngwW; nfhst; yah? (mJ NghJNk) vdW (gj) \$wplhfs; , ij c Hh \$Wfplyhfs;

(, Nj fUjj; egp Nj hoH mwpj;J Gfhp j kP e] aP mGj hTj; c ssJ).

vz; 5c c Jkhd(uy) mtHfs; jz iz ap; mkHj Pej hfs; mJrkak; ghqF \$Wgth te;J mtHfi s m] Hnjh0i fffhf mi oj j hH c lNd j z z Htuti oj;J xSr; nraj hfs; myyh` tpl; kB rjj pkhf> ehd; c qfS fF xU ` j P ] j; nj h pffwd; myyh` tpl; Ntjjj; mJ , yi y vdwhy; ehd; , ij c qfS fF nj h p j pff khl Nd; vdW c Jkhd(uy) \$wplhfs; gplg "xUtH xSr; nra;J> mej xSi tAk; mofhfr; nra;J> gplg njh0j hy> mej njh0i fffk> mej j; njh0i fff , ilggll (Neuj) j; c ss (Fwj) ij kdrp fggLk; vdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$wpjhd; Nfl j hf c Jkhd(uy) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; vd mtHfspl; mbi k ` khd; \$Wfplyhfs;

vz; 5d "xU mbahd; xSr; nraAk; NghJ tha; nfhgspj hy; mtdJ thap; J Fwwqfs; nts Nawptk; %fi f f0tplhy; mtdJ %ff; J Fwwqfs; nts Nawptk; jd; Kfj ij f; f0tplhy; mtdpl; Kj j p; J Fwwqfs; nts Nawptk; mtdpl; , U fz fspl; , i kfs; Jk; nts Nawk; jd; i ffi sf; f0tplhy; mtdJ i ffs; , Ue;J Fwwqfs; nts Nawptk; mtdJ i ffspl; eff; fz fs; tophfTk; nts Nawptk; jd; j i yff k] ` ; nraj hy; mtdpl; j i yap; , Ue;J Fwwqfs; nts Nawptk; jd; flyfi s f0tplhy; mtdpl; flyfs; J Fwwqfs; nts Nawptk; mtdJ flyfspl; eff; fz fspl; fB; Jk;

ntsphFk; gplG gs,ppl; gffk; mtd; ele;J tUtJk> mtdJ njh0i fAk; c ghp hf  
mi kAk;" vdW egp] y) mthfs; \$wplhfs; vd mgJyyh ] dhgð (uy) mwpffplwhfs;  
(, J e] aP , gDkh[ h ` hf]pp; c ssJ).

**vz ; 60** xU K] yk; mbahd; xSr; nraAk; rkak; Kfj i j f; f0tphly; mtd; j d; , U  
fz fshy; ghj j j tWfs; mi dj;Jk; (f0tp) j z z Bld; Kfj j p; , Ue;J ntsNawpt k;  
mtd; j d; , U i ffi sf; f0tphly; (f0tp) j z z Bld; mtd; j d; i ffshy; nraj j tWfs;  
mi dj;Jk; mtdJ i ffs; , Ue;J ntsNawpt k; , Wj pp; ghtqfs; , Ue;J Rj j khf  
ntsNaWthd; vdW egp] y) mthfs; \$waj hf mG { i uh(uy) mwpffplwhfs;  
(FwG "xU K] yk;" vdW thj i j fFg gj phf "xU K/kpl;" vdWk> "j z z Bld;" vdW  
thj i j fFg gj phf "j z z Bld; fi lrp; nrhl Lld;" vdWk; egp] y) mthfs; \$w, Uffyhk;  
vd mwpghshj d; reNj fj i j , qNf ntsggLj;JfphH (, J K] yk> j k] pp; c ssJ).

**vz ; 61** m] Hnjh0i f Neuk; neUqfa rkaj j p; egp] y) mthfi s ehd; ghj Nj d; c lNd  
kffs; j z z Puj; Nj bdhfs; mi j mthfs; ngwF; nfhst; y. mgNj xU ghj j pj j p;  
xSr; nraAk; j z z Hegp] y) mthfs; nfhz L tuggl j. mej ghj j pj j p; j d; i fi a  
egp] y) mthfs; i tj j hfs; gplG nj p; mthfi s xSr; nraa kffS fF Vtphfs; vdW  
\$w md] (uy) mthfs> "egp] y) mthfspl; tpyfspl; fDp] e;J j z z H ntsNawpi j  
ehd; ghj Nj d; mthfs; , Uej fi lrpegh c lgl mi dtUk; xSr; nraj hfs;" vdWk;  
md] (uy) \$wplhfs;

**vz ; 62** xUtH xSr; nra;J> mej xS i tAk; mofhfr; nra;J gplG njh0i fi a t]kgtuhf  
tej hy> mth njh0i fi a t]kgtUk; ti u njh0i fay; c sstH NghyhtH mthpl; flyb  
vlLffs; xdWFF mtUff xU edi k vOjggLk; kwvhu nbff xU jPk mti u t]Lk;  
moffggLk; c qfs; xUtH , fhkj; \$Wti j f; Nfl j hy; mth t] ue;J tu Ntz j hk; \$yp  
ngWt j p; c qfs; Nkdi kahdtH t] hy; c qfs; J)ukhf , UggNu vdW egp] y)  
mthfs; \$waj hf mG { i uh(uy) mthfs; mwpffplwhfs; "mG { i uh mthNs! Vd;  
, ggb? vdW kffs; Nfl j dh 'mj fkh d flybfs; jhd; fhuz k' vdW mG { i uh(uy)  
mthfs; gj p; \$wplhfs; , i j EIk; , gD mgJyyh kj dpny; K[ k] \$Wplwhfs;

**vz ; 63** fop i wF j z z HvLj;Jr; nrdW f0TtJ gwpehd; Nfl j NghJ> "mJ> ngz fspl;  
f0Tk; Ki w" vdW ] aP; , gD K] aag gj p; \$wplhfs; vd a` ah , gD ] aP;  
\$Wplyhfs;

**vz ; 64** c qfs; xUthpl; ghj j pj j p; ela; Fbj j hy; mi j 7 j li t f0tLk; vdW egp] y)  
mthfs; \$waj hf mG { i uh(uy) mthfs; mwpffplwhfs;  
(, Nj fUj;J K] yk> e] aP; c ssJ).

**vz ; 65** eHfs; <khdy; c Wj phf , Uqfs; eHfs; (edi kay) fz ffp ggl khHBFs; ewray; nraAqfs; c qfspl; nrayfs; rpej J> nj hOi f j hd; xS t; K/kpl; j hd; NgZ j yhf , Ugghd; vdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$wplHfs; vdW nraj pj dff; fp lj j j hf klyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$WplyHfs;

**ghl k; 15**

**j i yfFk; fhJfS fFk; k] ` ; nraj y;**

**vz ; 66** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; j d; fhJfS fF (k] ` ; nraa) j d; tpyfs; j z z H vLgghfs; vd ehg \$WplyHfs;

**vz ; 67** j i ygghi f k] k] ` ; nraJ gwppNl fgg] NghJ> "\$lhJ"> "j z z Hly; Kbi a k] ` ; nraa Ntz Lk;" vd [hgH , gD mgJyyh(uy) gj ; \$wplHfs; vd j dfF j fty; fp lj j j hf klyf; (u` ) \$WplyHfs;

**vz ; 68** c Hh , gD ] { i gh mtHfs; j d; j i ygghi fi af; fowpj d; j i yfF j z z Hly; k] ` ; nraHfs; vd ` p hk; , gD c Hh \$WplyHfs;

**vz ; 69** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfspl; ki dtAk> mGc i gj (uy) mtHfspl; kfS khd ] gaah(uy) mtHfs; j dJ Kffhl i lf; fowpj d; j i yfF j z z Hly; k] ` ; nra i j g ghj j j hf ehg mtHfs; \$WplyHfs; ehg mehs; rWtutH

j i ygghi f> Kffhl k] k] ` ; nraaykh? vd klyf; (u` ) mtHfspk; Nl fgg] J. "xU MZ fNf> ngz Z fNf j i ygghi f> Kffhl k] k] ` ; nraa mDkj p, yi y. mt t t Uk; j qfspl; j i yfs; kNj k] ` ; nraHfs;" vdW gj ; \$wplHfs;

xUtHxSr; nra fph j d; j i yfF k] ` ; nraa kwe;J t fph mtHj d; xS i t Kbj j k; t fph (, tHe y vgg?) vdW klyf; (u` ) mtHfspk; Nl fgg] J. "j d; j i yfF mtH k] ` ; nraa Ntz Lk; nj hOj pej hy> j d; nj hOi fi a j pkg ep wNtw Ntz Lk;" vdW gj ; \$wplHfs;

**ghl k; 16**

**fhYi wfs; k] k] ` ; nraj y;**

**vz ; 70** j Gf; NghH rkak; egp] y) mtHfs; j dJ (ky [yk; fofFk) Nj i tffhf nrdyHfs; ehd; mtHfS l d; j z z H vLj; Jr; nrdNwd; egp] y) mtHfs; tej Hfs; mtHfS fF j z z H Cwdd; j d; Kfj i j f; fOtphfs; gLG (i ffi s fOtTj wfhf) FsH Mi lapl; i fggFj p; J i ffi s nts gLj j KadyHfs; FsH Mi l , Wfkhf , Uej j hy; , aytpi y. c lNd FsH Mi lapl; fggFj p; , Ue;J , U i ffi sAk; ntsphff;

f0tphHFs; j d; j i yfF k] ` ; nra; hHFs; fhYi wfs; kBk; k] ` ; nra; hHFs; c lNd  
eg] y) mtHFs; tej hHFs; mgNgHJ mgJHu` khD; , gD mt/g(uy) mtHFs; kffS fF  
, fhkj; nra; J> xU ufmj i j Kbj; J t p] hH mtHFS fF kP k; , Uej xU ufmj i j eg] y)  
mtHFs; nj ho i t j j hHFs; (eg] y) mtHFi s Kej p t p] j d; fhuz khf kffs; mj r r p p;  
, Uej hHFs; eg] y) mtHFs; nj hOJ Kbj j Jk> "eHFs; eyyJ nra; hHFs;" vdW  
\$wplhHFs; vd Kfh , gD \ P gh(uy) m p p f p l w hHFs;  
(, J GfhH P K] y k> mGj hH j ; j k p P e] a P a p ; c s s J).

**vz ; 7:** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; \$ght p l ; j i y t u h d ] / J , gD mgPt f f h] (uy)  
mtHFs p k ; tej NgH J > mtHFs ; j d ; fhYi wfs ; k B k ] ` ; nra ; i j mgJyyh , gD  
c kH(uy) mtHFs ; ghH ; J t p ] L > mtHFs p k ; , i j M l N r g j j hHFs ; ' c d ; j e i j ( c k H  
mtHFs p k ; n r d y h y ; m t h p k ; N f s ; " v d W ] / J ( u y ) m t H F s ; \$ w p l h H F s ; ] / J ( u y ) m t H F s ;  
( \$ g h t p p e ; J k j h h t p F ) t U k ; t i u , t p a k h f j d ; j e i j c k H ( u y ) m t H F s p k ; N f l f >  
mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs ; k w e ; J t p ] h H F s ; c d ; j e i j a p k ; N f l B u h ? v d W  
] / J ( u y ) m t H F s ; N f l f T k > , y i y v d W \$ w p l h H F s ;

mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; j d; j e i j a p k ; (, J t p a k h f) N f l f > ' c d ; f l y f i s  
R j j k h d e p y a p ; f h Y i w f S f F s ; E i o j j h y ; m t t p z b d ; k B k ] ` ; n r a ; J n f h s ; " v d W  
c k H ( u y ) m t H F s ; \$ w p l h H F s ; k y k ; [ y k ; f o p f g N g h a ; t e j h Y k h ? v d W m g J y y h , g D  
c k H ( u y ) m t H F s ; N f l f > k y k ; [ y k ; f o p f g N g h a ; t e j h Y k ; j h d ; v d g j p ; \$ w p l h H F s ; , i j  
e h g p > m g J y y h , g D j h h H , U t U k ; \$ W f p l w h H F s ;  
(, r r k g t k ; N t W t h H j i j f s h y ; G f h H P e ] a P a p ; c s s J).

**vz ; 72** mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; fi l t p p p ; r p e H f o j j h H F s ; g p l G x S r ;  
nra; hHFs; gplG Kfj i j Ak> i f f i s A k ; f 0 t p t p ] L > j d ; j i y f F k ] ` ; nra; hHFs; gplG  
g s s p p ; E i o e j j k ; ( m q f p e j ) [ d h ] h t p F n j h o i t f f t U k g b m i o f f g g l j h H F s ; c l N d  
j d ; f h Y i w f s ; k B k ] ` ; nra; hHFs; gplG [ d h ] h j ; n j h O i f e l j j p l h H F s ; v d e h g p  
\$ W f p l w h H F s ;

**vz ; 73** md] ; , gD klyf(uy) mtHFs; 'Fgh' vdw , l j j p F t e ; J r p e H f o j j h H F s ; g p l G  
j z z H j u g g l j J . x S r ; nra; hHFs; ( m j h t J K f j i j A k > K o q i f c l g l i f f i s A k ;  
f 0 t p l h H F s ; j d ; j i y f F k ] ` ; nra; hHFs; f h Y i w f s ; k B k ; k ] ` ; nra; hHFs; g p l G  
g s s p F t e ; J m t H F s ; n j h o i t j j i j g g h H j j h f ] a p ; , g D m g J H u ` k h d ; , g D U i f ` ;  
m y ; m \ m h P m t H F s ; \$ W f p l w h H F s ;

xUtHnj hO i f f F x S r ; nra; p l w h H g p l G j d ; f h Y i w f i s m z p ; J n f h z j h H g p l G r p e H  
f o j j h H g p l G f h Y i w , u z i l A k ; f o l b a g p F j d ; f l y f s p ; k B L k ; k h l b f ; n f h z j h H , t H  
x S i t K i w a h f r ; nra; t H M t h u h ? v d W k l y f ; ( u ` ) m t H F s p k ; N f l f g g l j J . " j d ;  
f h Y i w f i s f o w p t p ] L > j d ; f l y f i s f ; f 0 t l L k ! x S r ; nra; e p y a p ; j d ; f l y f i s  
f h Y i w f s p ; E i o j j t h N u f h Y i w k B k ] ` ; nra; N t z L k ; x S , y y l k y ; j d ; f l y f i s

fhYi wfS fFs; Ei oj j tH fhYi wfs; kØ k] ` ; nraa khl}hH' vdW gj p; \$wplhHFs; vd a` ah \$WfplwhHFs;

xUtHxSr; nrafpHh mtHpk; fhYi wfs; c s s J. mej fhYi wfs; kØ k] ` ; nraa kwe;J tþ}hH j d; xS i tAk; Kbj;J tþL nj h0Jk; tþfphH (, tH v d d nra t J?) vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHsþk; Nflfggl}J. "mtHj d; fhYi w kØ k] ` ; nraalLk; nj h0i fi a kØ Lk; nj holLk! "xS kØ Lk; nraa Ntz baj p; i y" vd gj p; \$wplhHFs; NkYk; mtHsþk; "xU kdþHj d; flyfi s fOTfphH gplG j d; fhYi wfi s mz fphH gplG xSr; nraa tþkGfphH (rhph?) vdW Nflfggl}J. c lNd mtHFs> "mtHj d; fhYi wfi s f; fowdLk; gplG mtHxSr; nraalLk! j d; flyfi s f; f0tLk;" vdW gj p; \$wplhHFs; vd a` ah \$WfphHFs;

ghl k; 17

fhYi wfs; kØ k] ` ; nraAk; Ki w

vz ; 74 j d; j e i j (c H h mtHFs) fhYi wfs; kØ k] ` ; nraAk; nghJ mj d; NkwGfj ppyNa k] ` ; nra t hHFs; c l g Fj p p; k] ` ; nraa khl}hHFs; (, i j tþ) mj fggLj j hky; , Ue j i kAk; j hd; ghj j j hf ` p h k; , gD c H h mtHFs; \$WfplwhHFs;

vz ; 75 fhYi wfs; kØ k] ` ; nra t J vgg? vdW Nfl} NghJ> , gD \ p hg mtHFs> j d; i ffs p; x d i w fhYi wapl; mbgg hf j j p; Ei oj ;J kwnwh d i w NkwGw j j p k; i t j ;J> j l t f; fh l b d hHFs; vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplwhHFs;

ghl k; 18

%ffp; , u j k; t o j y;

vz ; 76 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uyþ) mtHFS fF %ffp; , u j k; t e j h y; (nj h0i fa p; , Ue;J) j þ k g p xSr; nra t hHFs; gplG (ahUlDk) Ngrhky; j þ k g p t e ;J> (tþ} nj h0i fi a) nj hl H hHFs; vd ehg p \$WfphHFs;

vz ; 77 mgJyyh , gD mggh} (uyþ) mtHFS fF %ffp; , u j k; t e j J. (c lNd nj h0i fa p; , Ue;J) nts þ aw p u j j j i j f; f0t p hHFs; gplG j þ k g p t e ;J> j hd; nj h0j (nj h0i fa p; tþ} j j p; , Ue;J nj hl H e j hHFs; vd j d f F nra j p f þ l j j h f khyf; (u` ) \$WfphHFs;

vz ; 78 ] a p; , gD K] a a g; mtHFs; nj h0J nflz þ Ue j NghJ (mtHFS fF) %ffp; u j k; t e j J. c lNd mtHFs> egþ] y) mtHFspl; ki dt p c kK ] ykh(uyþ) mtHFspl; t P b w F t e j hHFs; (xSr; nraAk) j z z H F t i s j u g g l } J. c lNd xSr; nra j hHFs; , i j a ] p; , gD mgJyyh , gD Fi ] j ;Jy; i y] P \$WfplwhHFs;



**ghl k; 19**

**flajj ppe;J tUk; , uj j k> %ffp; tUk; , uj j k; mj f mst p; tUgtH nraa Ntz bai t  
vz ; 79 c kHuy) mtHs)k> mtHs; j hffgg hUej , ut p; nrdwpeNj d; c kHuy) mtHs;  
Rg` { nj h0i fffhf tppj hFs; mgNgHJ c kHuy) mtHs> "nj h0i fi a t p l tDfF , l ylj j p;  
vej g gqFk; , yi y" vdW \$wplhFs; mtHspl; flak> , uj j j i j nts pawa ep yay;  
c kHuy) mtHs; nj h0j hFs; vd; k) tH , gD kfukh \$WfplwhFs;**

**ghl k; 20**

**%ffp; , uj j k; tej hy; .?**

**vz ; 8: ] a p; , gD K] aag mtHs fF r p; %fF c i lej i j g ghj Nj d; mj ppe;J  
, uj j k; nts pawaJ. %ffp; nts pawa , uj j k; fhuz khf mtHspl; tpyfNsh epk; khwp  
t p l J. (Mdh) mtHs; xS r; nraakNyNa nj h0j hFs; vd mgJHu` khd; , gD ` HKyh  
ny; m] ykP\$WfphFs;**

**vz ; 82 ] hy; , gD mgJyyh mtHspl; %ffp; uj j k; nts pawai j g ghj Nj d;  
mtHsJ tpyfspl; epk; khwpJ. gplG mi j mtHs; Ji lj;J t p l > (xS r; nraakny)  
nj h0j hFs; vd mgJHu` khd; , gD K[ gH \$WfplwhFs;**

**ghl k; 21**

**kj PvDk; , ri r eBfF xS r; nraj y;**

**vz ; 83 xUtHj d; ki dtppk; neUqfp, UffpH mgNgHJ> kj PntsphfaJ. , tH vcd  
nraa Ntz Lk? vdw Nfst p a eg) y) mtHs)k; Nfl Fkgb> vdr)k; eg) y) mtHspl;  
kfs; (ki dtphf) , Uggj hy; ehd; , fNfst pNfl f ntl fggL t j hfTk; my)uy) mtHs;  
vdr)k; \$wplhFs; ehd; , i j eg) y) mtHs)k; Nfl l j wF> "c qfs p; xUtH , ej  
ep yi a mi lej hy; ki wTWgg; j z z Hnj s j;J t p l > nj h0i fffhf xS r; nra) J Nghy;  
xS r; nraal Lk;" vdW (gj p) \$wplhFs; , i j kfj hj; , gD m] t j (uy) mwp fplwhFs;  
(, Nj fUj;J GfhP K] y) mGj hT-J> e] aP j k) Pay; c ssJ).**

**vz ; 84 (epj j p) Kj;Jg Nghy; vdr)k; (nj hl H;J kj P , wqFfpJ. c qfs p; xUtH  
, eep yi a mi lej hy> "j dJ ki wTWgi gf; f0tpt p l > nj h0i fffhd xS r; nra) J Nghy;  
xS r; nraal Lk;" vd c kHuy) \$wplhFs;**

**vz ; 85 kj PgwpmgJyyh , gD c kHuy) mtHs)k; Nfl Nl d; mi j ePmi lej hy; c d;  
ki wTWgi gf; f0T! nj h0i fffhf xS r; nra) J Nghy; xS r; nra;J nfhs; vdW gj p;  
\$wplhFs; , i j mgJyyh , gD maaho; mtHspl; nbi k [ { d;Jg \$WfplwhFs;**

ghl k; 22

" kj p" fluz khf

vz ; 86 ehd; nj h0J nflhz bUffk; NghJk; <uk; ntsggLtj hf c z H;J c lNd nj h0i fi a Kwj;J tpfplNwd; (, J rphk?) vdW xUtH ] aP; , gD K] aag mtHfspk; Nflj hH "vd; nj hi laP; mJ Xbdhy; ehd; nj h0i fi a K0i kahf ep vNtwk; ti u Kbff khlNd;" vdW (gj p) \$wplhfs; , i j a` ah , gD ] aP; \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 87 ntlj l eHntspHftJ gwpehd; j Ri ykhd; , gD a] hH mtHfspk; NflNd; "c d; Mi laP; j z z P uj; nj sj; Jf; nfhs; mi j kwe; JtP" vdW (gj p) \$wplhfs; i j l yj; , gD ] { i gh \$Wfplyhfs;

(Fwgf Nkwfz l , uz LNk egpnkhopmyy! j hapHfspl; fUj;J. NkYk; , J , ri r eBffhP rljky! , J> c ly; #lbdhy; ntsphfk> 'ntlj l eH gwprlj khfk).

ghl k; 23

ki wTWgi gj; nj hLtj hy; xS?

vz ; 88 ehd; kHhd; , gD ` fk; mtHfspkurdNwd; mgNghJ vj dhy; xS eBfk? vdg Ngrf; nflhz bUeNj hk; ki wTWgi g nj hLtj plhy; xS r; nraj y; Ntz Lk; vd; kHhd; \$wplhH , J vdfFj; nj hphJ vd ehd; \$wdd; mgNghJ kHhd; mtHfs> "xUtHj d; ki wTWgi gj; nj hlj hy; mtHxS r; nraal Lk;" vdW eg] y) mtHfs; \$w ehd; NflNd; vd G] uh glj; ] ghd; (uy pmtHfs; j dff; \$waj hf \$wplhfs; , i j c Hh , gD ] ; ] { i gh mw pffplyhfs;

(, J j kP mGj hTj> e] aP m` kj> , gD Fi ] kh> , gD ` pghd; y; c ssJ).

vz ; 89 ] ` H , gD mgPtffh] (uy p mtHfs; Kd; ehd; FHM i dg gbj;J , UeNj d; mJrkak; ehd; nrhpNj d; "c d; ki wTWgi gj; nj hl bUff Ntz LNk" vd ] ` ;J(uy p Nflf> ehd; Mk; vdNwd; 'ePvOe;J (Ngha) xS r; nra;" vdW ] ` ;J(uy p \$wplhfs; ehd; vOe;J Ngha; xS r; nra;J tP Lj; j p kgndd; vd K] mg mtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 90 c qfsP; xUtHj d; ki wTWgi gj; nj hl L tPj hy; xS r; nraal Lk; vd mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy p mtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 91 xUt d; j d; ki wTWgi gj; nj hl L tPj hy; xS r; nraal Lk; vd mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy p mtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 92** vd;jei j mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHsf; Fsp;J t pL gplG xS r; nra i j Ak; ghJ Nj d; jei jatHfNs! Fsp;j Nj xS t pFk; gfukhfpt pNk vdW ehd; NfI Nl d; 'Mk!'. gfukhfpt pLk; j hd; vdWk; ehd; ki wTWgi g r p rkak; nj hl bUfff; \$Lk; vdNt xS r; nraNj d; vdW (gj p) \$wplhHfs; , i j l hyk; \$WfplwhHfs;

**vz ; 93** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfS l d; ehd; xU gaz j j p; , UeNj d; mgNghJ mtHfs; #hpd; c j akhf p gpl; xS r; nra;J> gplG nj hOj i j g ghJ Nj d; , e j j; nj hOi fi aj; j hd; (rwW Kd) nj hOj HfNs! vdNwd; Rg` {j; nj hOi fffhf ehd; xS r; nra;J t pL> vd; ki wTWgi gj; nj hl Nl d; vdNt (k p Lk) xS r; nraNj d; k p Lk; nj hONj d; vdW gj p; \$wplhHfs; , i j l hyk; \$WfplwhHfs;

(Fwpg rj huz khf ki wTWgi gj; nj hl l hy; xS KwahJ. Mi rAl d; nj hl L> mj d; %yk; kj P nts ggl l hNy xS Kwak; ki wTWgi gj; nj hl l hy; xS KwahJ vdW te;Jss Mj hughkhd egpkhop aAk; elk; ftdj j p; nfhs Ntz Lk).

## ghl k; 24

**xUtd; j d; ki dt p a Kjj k p l hy; xS..?**

**vz ; 94** xUtd; j d; ki dt p a Kjj k p t Jk> j d; i fahy; mt i sj; nj hLt Jk> 56 trdj j p; c ss "ngz fi sj; j p bdhy;" vdgj p; c ss j hFk; xUtd; j d; ki dt p a Kjj k p l hy; myyJ j d; i fahy; mt i sj; nj hl l hy; mtd; k p xS r; nra J fli kahFk;" vdW mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; \$WfplwhHfs;

**vz ; 95** xUtd; j d; ki dt p a Kjj k p t j dhy; xS r; nra j y; mtrpk; vdW mgJyyh , gD k] Cj (uy) \$WfplwhHfs;

(Fwpg Nkwfz l i tfs; egpkhops; myy vdgij ftdj j p; nfhsf. egp] y) mtHfs; nj hOk; NghJ gLjj p e j Map h(uy) mtHfspl; fli y Ruz LtJ %yk; mtHfi sj; nj hl LsshHfs; NkYk; 56 trdj j p; c ss "Kyhk] j;" vdW thrfj j p F> 'c l Yw nfhs t J" vdgNj nghUshFk).

## ghl k; 25

**FspG Ki w**

**vz ; 96** egp] y) mtHfs; fli kahd Fspgi gf; Fsp fFk; NghJ j d; i ffi s fOt MukggghHfs; gplG nj hOi fffhf xS r; nra J Nghy; xS r; nra thHfs; gplG j d; t p y fi s j z z pffs; Ei oj; J mi tfi s j d; (j i y) Kba pl; mbghfj i j f; NfhJ thHfs; gplG j d; j i y k p i ffshy; %dW Ki w (j z z p) CwW thHfs; gplG j d; c l y; KOt Jk; j z z Pu (CwW Xl t p thHfs; vd mdi d Map h(uy) mw p f f pl whHfs;

(, J Gfhp K] yk> mgj hT+J> j k p p e] aPap; c ss J).

**vz ; 97:** Fspgf; fli kffhf (12 Kj;J nfhssst) /guf; vd;W Map h(uy) mwffplyhfs;

**vz ; 98** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; fli kahd Fspgi gf; Fspjhy; j d; tyJ i fay; (j z z B) Cwpp mi j f; f0t Mukggghfs; gplG j dJ ki wTWgi gf; f0Tthfs; gplG tha; nfhggsj;J %ffpF eHnrYjjp%fi fr; rp;Jthfs; gplG Kfj i j f; f0tptpL> j d; fz fsp; njs gghfs; gplG tyJ i fi af; f0tp , lJ i fi aAk; f0Tthfs; gplG j d; ji yi a f0tptpL Fspgghfs; j z z Puj; j d; kB (Cwpp Xl tptthfs; vd ehgr \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 99** Fspgf; fli kahd ngz ; FspggJ gwppNlfggl; NghJ> "j z z B; , Ue;J j d; ji yapl; kB mts; %d;W Ki w Cwplk; gplG j d; i ffshy; mts; j d; ji yi a Nfhj p tplk; vd;W Map h(uy) gj p; \$wplhfs> vd j dfF nraj pfp ljjjhf klyf; (u` ) \$Wfplyhfs;

(Gfhp mgj htj p; , J , lk; ngwssJ).

**ghl k; 27**

**ki wTWg , uz L , i z e;J tplhy; Fspgf; fli kahfk;**

**vz ; 100** ngz Z Wgi g MZ Wg mi lej hy; FspggJ fli kahfk; vd c kH(uy) c Jkhd(uy) Map h(uy) MfNahH \$wajhf ] aj; , gD K] aag \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 101:** FspggJ vgnghJ fli kahfk? vd Map h(uy) mtHfspk; NflNd; mg+ ] ykhNt! NfhofS l d; NrHe;J rgj kpk; Nfhof; FQR NghdwtHeH vdgJ c kffj; njhakh? ngz Z Wgld; MZ Wg NrHe;J tplhy; FspggJ fli kahfk; vd gj p; \$wplhfs; vd;W mgJHu` khd; , gD mt/g(uy) mtHfspl; kfd; mg+ ] ykh \$wplhfs;

**vz ; 102:** xU tp ajj p; egj; Nj hofhs; nflz l fUj;J NtWghL vdi df; Foggjj p; Moj j p tplJ. mi j c qfs; Kd; (j Hgf/hf?) i tggNj rpej J vdf; fUJfpwd; vd;W eg(l y) mtHfspl; ki dtpMap h(uy) mtHfspk; te;J mg+ %] h my; m\ mh(uy) \$wplhfs; mJ vdrd? "c d; jhapk; vi j g gwff; NflgNub mi j vdrdpk; eHNflghf" vd;W Map h(uy) \$wplhfs; 'xUthj d; ki dtpk; (c ly; c wT %yk) , i z fphH gplG tp;J ntsphfkNyNa ghpj hH (, thFspf Nz Lkh?) vd;W Nflj hH 'ngz Z Wgld; MZ Wg , i z e;J tplhy; FspggJ fli k" vd;W Map h(uy) mtHfs; \$wajk> c qfS fFg gplrdhy; ahpkk; , J gwppvgnghJk; Nflf khlNd; vd mg+ %] h my; m\ ; mh(uy) \$wplhfs; vd ] aj; , gD K] aag \$Wfplyhfs;

(, j d; fUj;J K] yk> j kppay; , lk; ngwssJ).

vz ; 103 xUtHjd; ki dtppk; c lYwT %yk; , i z fphH gplG tp;J ntsphfkhNyNa ghp;J  
tphfphH (, tHej y vdrd?) vdW i | j; , gD | hgj; mdrhhfuy) mtHfspk; k` %j; , gD  
Yi gJy; mdrhhPNflf> Fspff Ntz Lk; vdW i | j (uy) \$wplhfs; c i g , gD f` f(uy)  
mtHfs; Fspffj; Nj i taji y vdW Kbt; , Uej hHvd k` %j; \$wplhfs; c i g , gD  
f` f(uy) mtHfs; , wffk; nghJ mej Kbt; , Ue;J khuptp;lHvd i | j (uy) mtHfs;  
\$wplhfs; , i j mgJyyh , gD f` f(uy) mtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 104 ngz Z Wgi g MZ WgG mi lej hy; FsggJ fli kahFk; vd mgJyyh , gD  
c kh(uy) mtHfs; \$Wthfs; vd ehgc \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 27

Fspgf; fli kahdtH Fspffk; Kd; c z z > c wqf tpkpghy; xSr; nra;J nfhsSjy!

vz ; 105 xU , ut; j dff; Fspgf; fli k VwglJ. Fsj;J eg( y) mtHfspk; c kh(uy)  
\$wplhfs; "c d; ki wTWgi gf; f0tptpL xSr; nra; gplG J}qf" vdW eg( y) mtHfs;  
\$wplhfs; , i j mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy) mtHfs; mwffplyhfs;

(, J GfhhP K] yk> j hkpP mgj hTj> e] aPaj; , lk; ngwWsJ)

vz ; 106 c qfs; xUtHngz z pk; c lYwT nflz L> gplG Fspffk; KdNg J}qf  
tpkghy; mtHnj hoi fffhf nraAk; xS i tg Nghy; xSr; nraAk; ti u J}qf Ntz Lk;  
vdW Map h(uy) mwffplyhfs;

vz ; 107 mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy) mtHfs; Fspgf; fli kahf , Uffk; NghJ c z z myyJ  
c wqf tpkghy; j d; Kfj i j Ak> Koqi f c lgl i ffi sAk; f0Tthfs; j d; j i yff  
k] ` ; nra;hfs; (mj d) gplG c z ghfs; myyJ c wqfthfs; vd ehgc \$Wfphfs;

ghl k; 28

Fspgf; fli kahdt; Fspff kwe;J tpl njh0J tplhy; ep dT tej Jk; Fsj;J tpl>  
njh0thd; j d; Mi li aAk; f0t; nfhs;thd;

vz ; 108 xUKi w xU nj hoi fffhf eg( y) mtHfs; j fgH \$wplhfs; gplG rppJ  
nghWqfs; vdW kffs;pk; i faj; rkfi Q nraj hfs; gplG (Fsjj) j z z hpl; mi lahs;  
mtHfsl; Nj hsp; , Uffk; ep yaj; j pkpptej hfs; vd mj hc , gD a] hH \$Wfplyhfs;

(, J KH] yhf , lk; ngwhYk> egj Nj hoHfs; mwffj;J GfhhP K] yk> e] aP mgj hT+J Yk;  
, lk; ngwWsJ)>

**vz ; 110** c kH(uy) mtHfs; '[ { Hg' vdW , ljj p; c ss jdJ eyjj pF tej hfs; mgNgHJ jdJ Mi la; ] fypk; MfAss(mi lahsj)ijf; fz l hfs; 'kffspl; fhhkhf ehd; <Lgl L , UfFk; NghJ ] fypk; %yk; Nrhj pfggl t pNd' vdW SwtpL> Fspj hfs; ] fypk; %yk; jd; Mi la; ghjj ij (tp;Jit) f0tplhfs; gplG #had; cjakhfa gplNg (kL Lk) mNj Mi lAl d; nj hOj hfs; , ij Ri ykhd; a] hH \$Wfplwhfs;

**vz ; 111:** c kH(uy) mtHfs; Rgi ` kffS ffj; nj ho i tj j hfs; gplG [ { Hg' vdW , ljj p; c ss jd; eyjj pF fhi ya; tej hfs; jd; Mi la; tp;J nfhb c ssi jf; fz l hfs; c lNd> mtHfs; 'nfhOgg ekfF Vwgl l jhy; tp;J ntsphfpt p l J" vdW SwtpL> Fspj hfs; jd; Mi la; , Uej tp;Jitf; f0tplhfs; jd; nj hOi fi a kL Lk; nj hOj hfs; vd Ri ykhd; , gD a] hH \$Wfplhfs;

**vz ; 112** mkU , gDy; M] (uy) mtHfsk; c ssl ffa c kuhffr; nrdw gaz f; \$l ljj p; c kH(uy) mtHfsld; ehDk; , UeNj d; c kH(uy) mtHfs; top; j z z Bff rwW mUNF J}qfp] fypkhfpt pl hfs; \$l ljj p; j z z HVJk; , yyhj ep ya; tpa Mukgjj J. j z z Hfp l fFk; , ljj pFr; nrdwhfs; tpej Jk; tp;J gl l <uj i j f; f0tplhfs; "Rg` { Mfpt p l J. vqfs p k; ep wa Mi l fs; c ssd. f0tp c qfs; Mi li af; fowWqfs; vd mkU , gDy; M] (uy) mtHfs; Swplhfs; mkU , gDy; M] ; mtHfNs! gy Mi l fs; ePngwWf; nflz l jhy; kww kdj Hfs p Kk; gy Mi l fs; , UfFkh? vdd! c kff tej Mrrhpk! myyh` t pl; kB rjj pkhf! mi j ehd; nrajhy; Rddj; Mfpt p k; vd p k; ehd; tp i j g ghjj , l j i j f; f0Tntd; ehd; ghffhj , l j i j (j z z Hhy) njs gNgd; vdW c kH(uy) Swplhfs; , ij a` ah , gD mgJHu` khc; Swajhf c Hh \$Wfplwhfs; xUtHtp;J nfhbAss mi lahsjijf; flz fphH vgNgHJ Vwgl l J vdgi j mtH mwatp i y. fdt; fz l i j Ak; mtd; ep dT nfhs Kbatp i y. , thtp akhf khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$Wk; NghJ> "mtH , Wj p; J}qfa J}ffjj p hf mtH Fsp fl Lk; mejj; J}ffjj p Fg gpl; nj hOj p e j hy> xUtd; fdT flz hkNyNa tp;J ntsphfp, UfFk; tp;J ntsphfhkNyNa fdT fz bUgghd; vdgjhy; mtd; , Wj phf J}qfa gpl; nj hOj i j kl Lk; kL Lk; nj hol Lk; jd; Mi la; <uj i j f; fz l hy; mtd; kB FsggJ fli kahFk; , t thW c kH(uy) mtHfs; jd; J}ffjj pl; , Wj p; nj hOj i j Na kL Lk; nj hOJsshfs; mj wF KdDssi j kL Lk; nj hotp i y vdW khyf; (u` ) Fwggpl hfs;

**ghl k; 29**

**Mi z g NghyNt ngz Z k; ghjj hy; Fspgf; fl i k!**

**vz ; 113** , i wj; J}H mtHfNs! xU Mz ; ghggJ Nghy; fdt; ghjj ngz Z k; Fspff Ntz Lkh? vdW egp] y) mtHfspk; c kK ] { i yk(uy) Nfl l hfs! Mk! mts; Fspff Ntz Lk" vdW mtHFS ff egp] y) Swplhfs; mJrkak; (c kK ] { i yk) mtHfspk; Map h(uy) mtHfs> "rPc dfF vdd? xU ngz ; mgbg ghggsh?"> vdW Nfl l hfs; "c dJ te;J i f ehkhfl Lk! mt thW , ya yahdh> mti sg NghyNt Foej j gggJ

vggb?" vdW eggl y) mtHfs; Map h(uy) mtHfsþk; (j þggf) Nfl;hHfs; , i j c Hh  
, gD Ri gh \$WfplyhHfs;

(NtW thj i j fshy; , J K] yk> mgj hTj > e] aPay; c ssJ).

**vz ; 114** mgj y; h(uy) mtHfspl; ki dtpc kK ] { i yk(uy) mtHfs; eggl y) mtHfsþk;  
te;J> " , i wj;J]j H] y) mtHfNs! eprakhf myyh` ; c z i k tþ ajj þ; ntlfki la  
khl;hd; xU ngz ;Z fF tþ;J ntsphdhy; mts; kþ FsggJ fli kah?" vdW Nflf> Mkl  
mts; eP u (tpi j)g ghj j hy; (fli kNa) vdW gj þ; \$wplHfs; , i j c kK ] yk(uy)  
mwpffplyhHfs;

**ghl k; 30**

**Fsggf; fli ki a ep wNtwy;**

**vz ; 115** khj tþha; fhhahfNth> myyJ Fsggf; fli kahdtshfNth , yyhj ngz ; i tj j  
kþþ; j z z Hhy; Fsggj hy; Fwkyi y vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) \$WthHfs; vd ehge  
\$WfphHfs;

**vz ; 116** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; Fsggf; fli kahd ep yap> mtHfspl; Mi l  
tþH tahfptþk; (Fsj;J tþL) mej (tþH t c ss) Mi lapNa nj h0thHfs; vd ehge  
\$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 117** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfspl; flyfi s mthpl; mbi kg ngz fs; f0TthHfs;  
mtHfs; khj tþha; ngz fshf , Uffk; ep yapNa mtHfs fF newwFk; fþ; (] [j ht pl;  
NghJ) i tffk; Jz ;hi li aNa nfhLgghHfs; vd ehge \$WfplyhHfs;

xU kdþUff ki dtpHkwk; mbi kg ngz fs; c ssdH , tHfs; mi dthþKk; Fsggj wF  
Kd; c lYwT nfhssykh? vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHfsþk; Nflfggl;J. mgNghJ mtHfs;  
"xU kdþd; Fsggj wF Kd; j d; mbi kg ngz i z c lYwT nfhstJ Fwkyi y. mbi kg  
ngz ; myyhj ngz fsþ; xUthþk; c lYwT nfhz L tþL> mNj ehsþ; kwwhU ngz z þk;  
c lYwT nfhstJ ntWffj j ffj hFk; gplG mbi kg ngz z þk; c lYwT nfhz L> mtH  
Fsggf; fli kahdtuhf , Uffk; ep yap; kwwhU mbi kg ngz z þk; c lYwT nfhstJ  
Fwkyi y vdW gj þ; \$wplHfs;

NkYk> Fsggf; fli kahdtHfs; Fsggj wfhf j z z H i tffggLfpJ. mtHkwe;J> j d;  
tpi y mj þ; mJ #lhf c ssjh? vdgi j mwpjwfhf c sNs tþfphH mej j z z H  
Rj j khdj h? vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHfsþk; Nflfggl;J. mthpl; tpy; mwpfj;Jld; , yyhj  
ti u mej j z z H mRj j khFk; vd ehd; vz z tþi y vd khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; gj þ;  
\$wplHfs;

ghl k; 3l

j akKk; gwp..

vz ; 118 ehqfs; eg[ y) mtHsld; xU gazjjp; , UeNjlk; 'i ghl' myyJ 'jhJy; i [j; vdW , lji ehqfs; mi lej NghJ vdJ fOj;J ei f xdW njhi ye;J t[ J. mijj; Nj Ltjwfhf eg[ y) mtHs; (mtt[ j j p) j qfplhH mtHsld; kffSk; j qfpt[ dH mt[ j j k; j z z H , yi y. mtHs[ Kk; j z z H , yi y.

kffs; mGgfH(uy) mtHs[ k; te;J> (c qfs; kfs) Map \ h nraj i j g ghj j Hsh? eg[ y) mtHfi sAk> kffi sAk; (j z z H , yyhj , ljj p) j qf i tj;J t[ hH mtHs; trKk; j z z H , yi y. , t[ j j k; j z z H , yi y vdW \$wplHfs;

eg[ y) mtHs; vd; kbapJ}qFk; nghJ vdr[ k; mGgfH(uy) te;J> "eg[ y) mtHfi sAk> kffi sAk; j qf i tj;J t[ hNa! , ej , ljj k; j z z H , yi y. kffs[ Kk; j z z H , yi y" vdW \$wvdi d fz hj j Hfs; j d; i fahy; vd; , Lgg; Fjj plHfs; vd; njhi lay; eg[ y) mtHspl; j i y , Uej Nj j tp ehd; mi rti jj; j Lfft[ i y. j z z H f[ lffhj ep yaNyNa eg[ y) mtHs; Rg` { Neuj i j mi lej Hfs; c lNd myyh` ; jakKk; gwp trdj i j , wffpi tj j hd; g[ G ehd; mkHj [ej xl f j i j vOggNdhk; nj d; fNo vd; fOj;J ei fi ag; ngwWf; nflz Nlk; vd Map h(uy) m[ f f plwHfs; , J gwpc i [ j; , gD ` { i oH mtHs> "mGgfH FLkgj j plNu! c qfs; %yk; (kffS fF) Vwgl [ Kj y; guffj; , Jtyy> ( , dDk; gy) vdW \$WthHfs;

( , J GfH[ K] y[> e] aP mGj hTj k; , lk; ngwWssJ).

xU xU nj hOi fffhf jakKk; nrafp[ h g[ G mlj j nj hOi f Neuk; te;J t[ f p J. nj wfhfTk; jakKk; nraa Ntz [kh? myyJ KdNg nraj jakKk; NghJkh? vd khyf; (u` ) mtHs[ k; Nfl fgg[ J. xtntH nj hOi fapl; NghJk; j z z H Nj LtJ fli k vdgj hFk; xtntH nj hOi fffk; jakKk; nra[ hd; j z z P uj; Nj bg; ngwWf; nfhsst[ i yahdhy; mt d; jakKk; nra[ hd; vd gj p; \$wplHfs;

jakKk; nraj xUtH xSr; nra;Jss j d; Nj hoHs fF , khkj; nraaykh? vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHs[ k; Nfl fgg[ J. "mtHmyyhj kwwhUtH mtHs fF , khkj; nra[ Nj vdfF t[ ggkh d j hFk; mtHs fF , tH , khkj; nraj hy; mi j Fwkhf ehd; fUj t[ i y" vdW gj p; \$wplHfs;

xUtH j z z H f[ lfflky; jakKk; nra;J> vOe;J> j fgH \$w[ nj ho Mukg[;J t[ hH mJrkak; j z z Bl d; xUt d; tUfpld; (mgNghJ , tHj d; nj hOi fi a Kwff Ntz [kh?) vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHs[ k; Nfl fgg[ J. "mtHj d; nj hOi fi a Kwff Ntz [hk; vdDk; jakKk; %yNk mi j g G[ j pnra;J t[ L> mlj;J tUk; nj hOi ffS fffhf xSr; nraa Ntz [k;" vdW gj p[ j j Hfs;

xUtH nj hOi fffhf j ahhf p j z z H f[ lff t[ i y. mJ rkak; jakKk; nraj y; vdW myyh` t[ pl; rl[ j i j r; nraj hy; mtHmyyh` TffF; fl Lgg[ L t[ hH j z z H ngwt d; jakKk; nraj ti d t[ mj f j; J)ai k Mdt d; vdgJk> Guz kh d nj hOi fAi lat d; vdgJk[ i y. Vndd[> , U fh[ qfSk; , i wtdhy; c j j ut[ gg[ l i tNa! xtntH nkyfSk; myyh` t[ pl; fl[ i sapl; gbNa c ssj hFk; j z z H f[ ljj hy; xSr; nra[ J



vdgJk> nj ho Mukgff Kd; j z z H f p l f f t p i yahdhy; j akKk; nraJ vdgJk; myyh` ; Vt p fli kfs; jhd; vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplhFs;

ghl k; 32

j akKk; nraAk; Ki w .

vz ; 119 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFS k> ehDk; [ { Hg vdw , ljj pF nry;Yk; topy; 'kHj;" vdw , ljj pF mgJyyh(uy) , wqfplhFs; J)ai kahd kz z p; j akKk; nraj hFs; jd; Kfj i j Ak; Koqi f c lgl i ffi sAk; j l t plhFs; gplG nj h0j hFs; vd ehg p \$WfplyhFs;

(, J Gflh p; ghlj; j i ygghf , lk; ngwWs; J).

vz ; 120 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; Koqi f ti u j akKk; nra hFs; vd ehg p \$WfplyhFs;

j akKk; nraJ vgg? mi j vj p; nraJ? vd khyf; (u` ) mtHs p k; Nfl fgg l J. "j d; Kfj; Jffhf xU Ki wAk; i ffS fffhf xU Ki wAk; (kz z p) mbj; J Koqi f c lgl mt t p z i l Ak; k] ` { nraJ vd gj p; \$wplhFs;

ghl k; 31

Fspgff; fli kffhf j akKk; nraj y;

vz ; 121 Fspgff; fli kahd xUtHj akKk; nra fplh gplG j z z P ug; ngwWf; nfhs fplh (, tHe p y vdrd?) vd ] a p; , gD K] aag mtHs p k; Nfl i hH mtHj z z P ug; ngwWf; nflz i hy; (, dpnraat pffk) tUk; mkyfS fffhf FsggJ mtHk p fli k vd ] a p; \$wplhFs;

gaz j j p; c ss xUtHfdt p; t p; J ntsphf p J. xSt pFla ms TfNf j t p j z z H mt h p k; , yi y. NtW j z z H f p l f f k; ti u mt d; j h f p; Jk; , Uff KbahJ. (, gNghJ mtH vdrd nraJ?) vdW Nfl i j wF> "mej j z z H %yk; j d; ki wTWgi gAk; mj p; c ss mRj j j i j Ak; fOtthH gplG myyh` ; fl i i sap i J Nghy; J)ai kahd kz z hy; j akKk; nra hF' vdW khyf; (u` ) \$wplhFs;

Fspgffli kahd xUtHj akKk; nraa t p k f plh c gG kz i z j; j t p NtW kz i z mtH ngwWf; nfhs; t p i y. , tH c gG kz ; %yk; j akKk; nraayhk? c gG kz y p; nj h0t J ntWf j j ff nrayh? vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHs p k; Nfl fgg l J. "c gG kz z p; nj h0t Nj h mj p; j akKk; nra Nj h Fwky i y> Vndd p> J)ai kahd kz z hy; j akKk; nraAqfs;" vdW jhd; myyh` ; \$wAsshd; c gG kz z ha p k> mJ myyhj j ha p k; J)ai kahd mi dj j p k; mt d; j akKk; nraayhk;" vdW gj p; \$wplhFs;

ghl k; 34

klj tpha; ngz dh d j d; ki dt p k; xU MZ fFs; mDkj p

vz ; 122 xU kd j Hegl y) mtHs p k; klj tpha; flphd vd; ki dt p d; vdfF mDkj p fgg l J vJ? vdW Nfl l hH mg NghJ eg l y) mtHs; mtspl; fBhi li a mts; , Wff; flbf; nfhs; lLk; gplG mj d; Nkyhf c d; flhak; c dfFz L vdW \$wplhFs; , i j i l j; , gD m l yk; \$WfplyhFs;

vz ; 123 Map h(uy) mtHs; xNu Mi l t p ggy; gLj j p e j hFs; mtHs fF fLk; u j j f; frF Vwgl J. c l Nd eg l y) mtHs; Map h(uy) mtHs p k; c dfF v d d NeHj J? klj tpha; Vwgl L t p l j h? vdW Nfl l hFs; Mk! vdW Map h(uy) \$wplhFs; c d; fBhi li a eP, Wffkhff; flbf; nfhs; gpl; c d; gLfi fay; gLj ; Jf; nfhs; vdW eg l y) mtHs; \$wplhFs;

vz ; 124 klj tpha; flphd j d; ki dt p a xUtd; flb mi z ffylkh? vdW Map h(uy) mtHs p k; Nfl f xUti u c i gJyyh` ; , gD mgJyyh , gD c kH mDggplhFs; mg NghJ Map h(uy) mtHs; mtspl; fNo mts; j d; fBhi li a mts; , Wff; nfhs; lLk! gpl; mtd; t p k gplhy; mti sf; flb mi z ffylk; vdf; \$wplhFs; , i j ehgc \$WfplyhFs;

vz ; 125 klj tphag; ngz ; xUj j p mts; Rj j khf p mts; Fs fFk; Kd; j d; fz t d p k; c l YwT nfhs; sykh? vdW l yk; , gD mgJyyh Ri ykhd; , gD a l hH Mfa , Uth p k; Nfl fgg l J. mtt p t Uk; mts; Fs fFk; ti u \$ l hJ vdW g j p; \$wplhFs;

ghl k; 35

klj tpha; ngz ; Rj j khFj y?

vz ; 126 r p ngz fs; klj tpha; u j j j p lhy; kQrshd gQR i t f fgg l ngl bi a mdi d Map h(uy) mtHs p k; mDggp(, J Nghy; , Uffk; NghJ nj hOj y) gwwf; Nfl l hFs; mej gQR nts i sah f MFk; ti u eHfs; mtruggl Ntz l h k; vd mtHs p k; \$wplhFs; nts i sg gQR vdgJ %yk; mtHs; klj tpha; , Ue;J Rj j khdi j Na ehbdhFs; vd myfkh mtHs pl; j ha; (Map h(uy) mtHs pl; mbi kg ngz ; kH hclh(uy) mtHs; \$WfplyhFs;

vz ; 127 , utpl; xU gFj p p; (v0e;J) r p ngz fs; t p f f f i s vLj ; J > (klj tpha) Rj j khf p t p l j h? vdg; ghHghFs; vd (Map h(uy) fF) nraj p f p l j j Jk; mgngz fi sf; Fi w \$wplhFs; , t t h W ngz fs; nraa Ntz baj p i y vdf; \$wajhf i l j; , gD l h k j (uy) mtHs pl; kfs; \$wplhFs;

(Fwfg , j d; mwp gghsuhd i l j (uy) mtHs; kfs; ahH vdW Fwfg tut p i y. vd p k; , i j GflhP, khk; mwp gghsH thpi VJkplyf; \$WfplyhFs).

klj tphaf; flhpRj j khfplyhs; j z z P u mts; ngwt p i y. j akKk; nraaykh? vdW klyf;

(u` ) mtHfspk; NflfgglJ. Mk! mts; jakKk; nraayhk; mts; j z z Hfp lffhky; jakKk; nraAk; FspGf; fli kahdt d; Nghyhts; vdW gj p; SwplhFs;

ghl k; 37

klj tpha; gwpp, ju rld qfs;

vz ; 128 , ujjjijf; fz l fhggz g ngz > nj h0i fi a tpl tpths; vd Map h(uy) SwplhFs; vd j dff nraj pfp ljjjhf khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; SWfplwhFs;

vz ; 129 , ujjjijf; fz l fhggz g ngz ; (vdrd nrahts) vd , gD \ p hg mtHfspk; jhd; Nfl NghJ> mts; nj h0i fi a tplk; xJqfptpths; vdf; SwplhFs; vd khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; SWfplwhFs;

vz ; 130 ehd; klj tpha; fhhahf , Uej ep yay> egp] y) mtHfspl; ji yi a ehd; thhp tpgtshf , UeNj d; vd Map h(uy) mwppffplwhFs; ( , j d; fUj; J GhhP K] yk> m` kj > e] aPp; , lk; ngwWsJ).

vz ; 131 egp] y) mtHfspk; xU ngz > vqfspl; xU ngz ; j d; Mi la; klj tpha; , ujjjijf; fz lhy> mts; vgg ele; J nfhs; tshs; vdW SWqfs? vdW Nfl l hH mgNghJ egp] y) mtHfs> c qfs; xU ngz ; Mi la; klj tpha; , ujk; , Uej hy> mi j mts; Ruz b tpl> gplG mi j j z z Hry; f0tllk! gplG mj p; nj holLk; vdW SwplhFs; vd m] kh gplj; mGffH(uy) mtHfs; mwppffplwhFs;

ghl k; 38

nj hl H, ujjg NghfF Vwgl] ts?

vz ; 132 egp] y) mtHfspl; flyjj p; xUth, ujjg NghfFi latuhf , Uej hH (mtH vdrd nratJ? vd) mtUffhf egp] y) mtHfspk; ehd; khffj; j Hg Nfl Nl d; , eep y Vwgl; Kdhts; khjjj pl; mtS fF klj tpha; Vwgl] , uT - gfi y (ehlfi s) vz z lLk! mej ehs; nrdwJk; FspflLk! gplG Jz phy; , Wff; flbf; nfhs; lLk! gplG nj holLk; vdW egp] y) mtHfs; SwplhFs; vdW c kK rykh(uy) mwppffplwhFs; , J mgj hTj > e] aPp; , lk; ngwWsJ).

vz ; 133 myyh` tpl; J] Nl ehd; ( , ujjg Nghffp] e; J) Rjj khFtNj , ya y. ehd nj h0i fi a tpl tpth? vd mG { i uuh mtHfspl; kfs; ghjj ph(uy) mtHfs; Nfl f> , J xU Neha; jhd; klj tpha; myy. klj tpha; (flyk) tej hy; nj h0i fi a tpl tpl! klj tphapl; (fly) msT Kbe; J tpl hy> c drdp; , Ue; J ujjjijr; Rjj gglj; J. nj h0J nfhs; vd egp] y) mtHfs; SwplhFs; vdW Map h(uy) mtHfs; mwppffplwhFs;

(, J GfHP K] yk; mgj hTj; e] aP j kP PaP; , lk; ngwWs,J).

**vz ; 134** mgJHu` khd; , gD mt/G(uy) mtHfspl; ki dtAk; [ ` \; mtHfspl; kfS khd  
i [ dg(uy) mtHfs; (nj hl H) , uj j g NghfF Vwgl;tHshf , Uej hFs; Fsp;J tP] >  
nj hoTk; nra;hFs; vd mG ] ykh(uy) tPl; kfs; i [ dg(uy) \$WfplyhFs;

**vz ; 135** , uj j g NghfF Vwgl;tS; vggb Fspggs; vd ] aP; , gD K] aag mtHfsPk; NflL  
tUkgb vdi d fhfh , gD ` fR; i ] aap; , gD m] yk; Mfp , UtUk; mDggpi tj j dH  
xU Rjjjjj P; , Ue;J kW Rjjjjj pfhf Fspggs; xtntH nj hOi fffhTk; xS r; nra;hs;  
mtS fF , uj j k; (tUtJ) kP fj j hy (Jz phy) , Wff; flbf; nfhs;ts; vd gj P;  
\$wplyhFs; vd;W mGgfH(uy) mtHfspl; nbi k Ri kah \$WfplyhH

**vz ; 136** nj hl H;J , uj j g NghfF Vwgl;tS; kP xU j li t (klLk) Fsggi j j; j tP NtW  
(vJTk) , yi y. (MdhYk) gplG xtntH nj hOi ffFk; xS r; nra;J nfhs;th; vd c Hh  
\$WfplyhFs;

nj hl H, uj j g NghfF c ss ngz; nj hOJ tP] hy; mt spl; fz tDfF mt sPk; c l YwT  
nfhs;tJ \$Lk; , t;hNw Foei j ngww ngz fs; mtS fF ntsggk; , uj j k; KbAk; ehs;  
mi lej Jk; mj d gplDk; uj j j i j mts; ghj j hy; mt i s mtsJ fz td; c l YwT  
nfhs;syhk; mts; , uj j g NghfFi latspl; ep yap; c ssts; Mths; , JNt vkkPk; c ss  
rl;khFk; vd khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$wajhf a` ah \$WfplyhFs;

` P hk; , gD c Hh vdgthj d; jei j c Hh tophf mwP fFk; , ej ` j N] > ehd; NflL j P;  
vdfF kP tPggkhdJ. , uj j g NghfFi lats; tP akhf ekkPk; , JNt rl;khFk; vd  
khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$WfplyhFs;

**ghl k; 38**

**rPthpl; rPwH gwp.**

**vz ; 137** egp] y) mtHfsPk; rPth nfhz L tuggl;hH mtHfspl; Mi l kP rPwH foj j hH  
c lNd egp] y) mtHfs; j z z H nfhz L tur; nra;J nj sp;Jf; nfhz ; hFs; vd Map h(uy)  
mtHfs; mwP fFplyhFs;

(, J GfHP K] yk; y; , lk; ngwWs,J).

**vz ; 138** (j P) cz T rhggphj j d; rPw taJ kfi d egp] y) mtHfsPk; nfhz L  
tejj hftk; mfFoei j i a j d; kbapl; kP egp] y) mtHfs; c lflu i tj j Jk; mtHfspl;  
Mi l kP mJ rPwH foj j J. j z H tuti ojj egp] y) mtHfs mi j (j d; kbap)  
nj sp; j hFs; fOttP; i y vdTk; kP ;] d; mtHfspl; kfs; c kK i f] (uy) mtHfs;  
mwP fFplyhFs;

(, J GfhhP K] yk> mGj hTj > j kP e] aPay; , lk; ngwWs,J).

ghl k; 39

eplW nflhz L rWeH foggJ gwp.

vz ; 139 xU fpkthrgssfF te;J rWeH fojj p j d; ki wTWgi gj ; j pej hH rgj j i j c ahj j pkffs; ( | ` hghffs) Srrypl dh mti u tPL tPqfs; vdW egol y) mtHfs; SwpJk> (kffSk) mti u tPL tP dh mtUk; rWeH fojj hH xU thspj z z H nflhz L te;J> mej , lj j P; CwWkgb egol y) mtHfs; fl i sap hHfs; mt thNw Cwgg l J vd a` ah , gD ] aP; SWfplyhHfs;

vz ; 140 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; eplW nflhz L rWeH fojj i j ehd; ghj Nj d; vd; mgJyyh , gD j HhH mtHfs; SWfplyhHfs;

rWeH kwk; kyk; fojj y; fluz khf ki wTWgi g fOtak> mj Ny VNj Dk; rPj sT , Uej hy; vdi d nraJ? vdgJ gwpkhyf; (u` ) mtHfs Pk; Nfl fgg l J. Kd; nrd Nwhh; rPH kyk; fojj y; fluz khf xSr; nraj hHfs; ehd; rWeH fluz khf ki wTWgi gf; fOTti j Na tP kGfplNwd; vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; gj P; Swaj hf a` ah SWfphHfs;

ghl k; 40

gy;JyfFj y; gwp.

vz ; 141 K] yk fNs! eprkahf , ephi s ([ {kMi t) myyh` ; ngUehshf Mffpc sshd; vdNt ehfs; Fspqfs; xUthp k; eWkz k; , Uggol; mi j g Grf; nfhs j tw Ntz j hk; NkYk; ehfs; gy; JyfFti j g gwp; nfhs Sqfs; vdW [ {kM tpl; NghJ egol y) mtHfs; SwplHfs; vd , gD rghf; mtHfs; SWfplyhHfs;

vz ; 142 vdJ rKj lak; kP f\ j khfg NghFk; vdW , ya yahdh; gy; JyfFkgb ehd; mtHFS fF fl i sap bUgNgd; vdW egol y) mtHfs; Swaj hf mG { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwp ffplyhHfs;

vz ; 143 egol y) mtHfs; j d; rKj haj j pl; kP gaggl tP; yahdh; xtnt hU xS tpl; NghJk; gy;Jyff mtHfi s fl i sap bUgghHfs; vdW mG { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwp ffplyhHfs;

(, ej , uz L ` j P fSk; GfhhP K] yk> mGj hTj > j kP e] aPay; , lk; ngwWs,J).

nj j phak; 3

nj hDi f

ghl k; 41

**nj h0i fffg ghqF \$Wj y; gwp**

**vz ; 144** , uz L Kurfi s jahHnra;J> nj h0i fffhf kffi s xdW NrHf mt t pz i lAk; nbggJ vd egp] y) mtHfs; t p k g p l h H s; mgJyyh , gd i ] J(uy) mtHfS ff fdt; , uz L Kurfi sf; flz gffgg] J. , t t pz Lk; egp] y) mtHfs; t p k g a J Nghy; , UffpNj vd j dDs; nrhyyp; nflz l h H mJrkak> nj h0i fffhf eHfs; mi ogff; nflLfft; i yah? vd mtUfFr; nrhygg] J. t p j Jk; egp] y) mtHfs p k; te;J jhd; (fdt) fz l i j t p f f p l h H c l N d egp] y) mtHfs; ghqF \$Wk gb fl i s a p l h H s; vd a` ah , gD ] a p (uy) mtHfs; m w p f f p l h H s;

**vz ; 145** ghq i f eHfs; Nfl l hy> ghqF \$WgtH \$Wt J Nghy; eHfS k; \$Wqfs; vd egp] y) mtHfs; \$waj hf mG] a p; my; Fj h p u y) mtHfs; m w p f f p l h H s; (, J GfH P K] y k> mGj h l j > j p k j P e] a P a y; , l k; ngwW s s J).

**vz ; 146** ghq f Yk> Kj y; t h p r a Yk; c s s i j (m j d; r p g i g) k f f s; t p q f p m i j F Y f f y; Ki w a p y j t p m i l a K b a h J v d W m t H f s; m w p j h y; F Y f f y; N g h l L f; n f h s t h H s; g f y; N e u j; n j h 0 i f a y; c s s i j (r p g i g) m t H f s; m w p; J n f l z l h y> m j w F k; m t H f s; K e j p , U g g h H s; , \ h t Y k; R g` { j; n j h 0 i f a Y k; c s s i j (m j d; r p g i g) m t H f s; m w p; J n f l z l h y; j t o e j h t J m e j , u z L f F k; m t H f s; t U t h H s; v d W e g p] y) m t H f s; \$ w a j h f m G` { i u h (u y) m t H f s; m w p f f p l h H s; (, J GfH P K] y k> e] a P a y; , l k; ngwW s s J).

**vz ; 147** nj h0i fff , flkj; \$wgg] l hy> eHfs; t p u e j t H s h f m j w F t u j H s; eHfs; m i k j p a f i l g b j j t H s h f m j w F t h U q f s; eHfs; (, k h k p k) n g w W f; n f l z l i j e H f s; n j h 0 q f s; c q f S f f j t w p t p l i j e H f s; G H j p n r a A q f s; n j h 0 i f f F c q f s p; x U t H K a w r f F k; f l y n k y y h k; m t H n j h 0 i f a y; c s s t H N g h y h t h H v d W e g p] y) m t H f s; \$ w a j h f m G` { i u h (u y) m t H f s; \$ w p l h H s;

**vz ; 148** Ml i l Ak> Xi l i a Ak; eH t p k G t j h f c d i d f; flz f p l N w d; c d; M L f S l N d h c d; Xi l a p y e P, U e; J> nj h0i fffhf ePghqF \$wplhy> ghq f y; c d; r g j j i j c a H j; J. ghqF \$Wgt dpl; r g j j j y; (, W j p x y p a f; N f l F k; [ p l > k d j d; , d d g w n g h U s f s; m i d j; J k; m t D f f h f k W i k a y; r h l r p \$ W t H v d W k > , i j e g p] y) m t H f s; \$ w e h d; N f l L s N s d; v d W k; m G` ] a p y; F j h p u y) m t H f s; \$ W f p l h H s; (, J GfH P e] a P y; , l k; ngwW s s J).

**vz ; 149** nj h0i fffhf ghqF \$wgg] l hy> ghq i f Nfl f K b a h j (J) u) m s T f f j d; gpl;

Jthujj p; rgj Ki la flwi w ntsphff; nflz Nl i \ jhd; gplNdhffpXLthd; ghqF \$wp  
Kbfffagl Jk; KdNdhffpXLthd; nj hOi fffhf , flkj; \$wgl lhy; gplNdhffpXLthd;  
, flkj; \$wpKbfffagl L t p lhy; KdNdhffpte; J xUt dpl; c s s j j p; Foggj i j VwLj; Jk;  
ti fay; , ggb ep d > mgb ep d vdW \$Wthd; , ej kd j Dk; jhd; vj j i daht J uf m j;  
nj hOfpwlk; vd mwp Kbat p i yNa vdf; \$Wk; ti u ep d Tg L j j p; nflz Nl , Ugghd; vd  
egp] y) mtHs; \$waj hf mG { i uh(uy) mtHs; mwp f fplyhHs;  
(, J GfHP K] yk > mGj hT+J > e] aPap; , lk; ngwWs, J).

vz ; 150 , uz l Neuqfs; c z l. mJrkak; thdj j pl; thryfs; j p f f g g Lk; JM  
Vwfggl hj tHs; (meNeuqfs p) k f Tk; Fi wNt! (mi tfs) 1. nj hOi fffhf ghqF nrhyy  
jahhFtJ. 2 myyh` t pl; ghi j a p; nz p F j; J ep g J vd ] ` y; , gD ] / J  
m] ; h, j Puy p mtHs; mwp f fplyhHs;

[ { kM ehs p > Neuk; tUk; Kd d H ghqF \$WtJ \$Lkh? vd khyf; (u` ) mtHs p k;  
Nfl f g g l j w f > # h p d; c r r f f t e j g g p l d h NyNa j t p \$ l h J vdW \$ w p l h H s;  
ghqF , flkj j p; , uz buz l thrfqfshf \$WtJ gwp Nfl f g g l j w f > kj H h t h r f s; ghqF -  
, flkj; t p a j j p; fi l g b g g N j v d f f n r a j p h f f; f p l j j J. , flkj j p l; t h r f k;  
, uz buz l h f f; \$wgl f; \$ l h J. , J j h d; ek; CH mwp H s p l; ep yahFk;

nj hOi fffhf , flkj; \$wgl Lk; NghJ kffs; vOtJ vdgJ. , J t p akhf , j w f h d m s T  
vi j Ak; ehd; Nfl f t p i y. vd Dk; , j p; k f f S f f , a Y k; ep y j h d; Neuk; vd Nw  
f U J f p l N w d; fluz k; mtHs p; t y p kahdt Uk > gyt H Uk; c s s d H xNu kd j d; Nghy;  
vyNyhUk; , Uff , ay khl l h H s; vdW khyf; (u` ) \$ w p l h H s;

ghshd nj hOi fi a ep wNt w w jahhFk; r p H ghqF \$wky > , flkj; kl Lk; \$Wt i j  
t p k G f p h H s; (r h a h) v d W k h y f; (u` ) m t H s p k; N f l f g g l j J. m J N t m t H S f f N g h J k;  
nj hOi fffhf x d W \$ l g g L k; g s s p h r y f s p; j h d; ghqF \$WtJ f l i k a h F k; v d k h y f;  
(u` ) m t H s; \$ w p l h H s;

ghqF \$WgtH , k k p k; ] y h k; \$WtJ g w p A k > n j h O i f f f m t i u m t H m i o g g J g w p A k >  
ghqF \$WgtH v t U f f ] y h k; n f h L g g t N u a h H K j d i k a h d t H v d W k h y f; (u` )  
N f l f g g l j w f > K e j p f l y j j p; ] y h k; \$ w p J , U e j j h f v d f f n j h a t p i y v d W  
\$ w p l h H s;

ghqF \$WgtH k f f S f f ghqF \$Wf p h H g p l G v t N u D k; m t h p k; t U t h u h? v d  
v j h g h f f p h H M d h y; m t h p k; v t U k; t u t p i y. c l N d n j h O i f f f m t H , f l k j; \$ w p  
j d j; J j; n j h O f p h H g p l G m t H n j h O i f i a K b j j g p l; k f f s; t e j d H m t H S l d;  
n j h O i f i a , t h k e L k; n j h o N t z L k h? v d W k h y f; (u` ) m t H s p k; N f l f g g l j j w f > m t H  
n j h O i f i a k e L k; n j h o N t z b a j p i y. m t H n j h O i f i a K b j j g p l; x U t H t e j h H m t H  
j d f f k l L N k n j h O J n f h s s l L k; v d W g j p; \$ w p l h H s; v d a` a h \$ W f p l y h H s;

ghqF \$WgtH k f f S f f ghqF \$Wf p h H g p l G e g y; n j h O f p h H m g N g h J k f f N s h m J  
m y y h j k w w h U , f l k j; % y k; n j h O j p t p k G f p h H s; (, J r h a h) v d W k h y f; (u` )  
m t H s p k; N f l f g g l j j w f > m j d h y; F w k p i y. m t h p l; , f l k j; J k > m t H m y y h j , f l k j; J k;

rkkhdNj! vdW gj p; \$wplhFs; vd a` ah \$WfphFs;

g[ H Neuk; Nj hdWk; KdNg Rg` { nj hOi fffhf ghqF \$WtJ , Ue;J tej J. Rg` { myyj kwj; nj hOi ffs p; mtHs pl; Neuk; tej gplNg jtp ghqF \$Wtij ehk; ghjjj p; i y vd klyf; (u` ) \$wajhf a` ah \$WfphFs;

**vz ; 151:** Rg` {j; nj hOi fffhf c khuy) mtHfi s mi oj j p Knij j pl; (ghqF \$WgtH) tej hH mgNgH c khuy) mtHs; J)qFti j f; fz d mtH K/kplfspl; j i ytNl m] j yhJ i fUk; kpld; etk; (J)ffj i j t p nj hOi f NkyhdJ) vdW \$wplhFs; c lNd> c khuy) mtHs; mej thrfj i j Rg` pl; ghqf p; NrHfFk gb fl i sap l hFs; vdW j dff nraj p fp l j j J vdW klyf; (u` ) mtHs; \$WplyhFs;

**vz ; 152** nj hOi fffhd ghq i fj; j tp (NtW vi j Ak) kj Hh thrf spl; nray; Ki way; (, uz l j l i t \$Wtij) ehk; mwat p; i y. (nj ht J , fhk j j pl; thrfqfs; , U j l i t , y i y) vd mG` {i` ypl; j e i j klyf; \$WfphFs;

**vz ; 153** mgJyyh , gD c khuy) mtHs> gfP ; vdW , l j j p; , Ue j NghJ , fhk j ; \$Wtij f; Nfl i hFs; gss p f ei li a j PggLj j pl hFs; vd ehg \$WplyhFs;

ghl k; 42

gaz j j pl; NghJ ghqF \$Wj y> xS t pl wAk; ghqF \$Wj y;

**vz ; 154** mgJyyh , gD c khuy) mtHs; Fspk> fhWk; ep wej , ut p; nj hOi fff ghqF \$wpt p L> mw p; J nfhs S qfs; c qfs; , Ugg p qfs p; nj hOqfs; vdW \$wpt p L> eg p l y) mtHs; ki o flyj j p; Fsp ep wej , ut p; ghqF \$WgtUff (ghqF \$w) fl i sap l mtHs> mw p; J nfhs S qfs> (c qfs) , Ugg p qfs p; nj hOqfs; vdW \$wplhFs; vdWk; mgJyyh , gD c khuy) \$wplhFs; vd ehg \$WplyhFs;

**vz ; 155** mgJyyh` ; , gD c khuy) mtHs; gaz j j pl; NghJ Rg` p; j tp (NtW nj hOi fap) , fhk j i j t p nj fggLj j khl i hFs; Rg` p; kl Lk; ghqF \$WthFs; , fhk j ; Jk; \$WthFs; (nj hOi fffhf) vth p k; xdW \$LthFNsh mej , khKff kl Lkj hd; ghqF \$WtJ vdgJ cz L vdW \$WthFs; vd ehg \$WplyhFs;

**vz ; 156** ePgaz k; nraAk; NghJk> ghqFk; , fhk j ; Jk; \$w t p k gplhy; mgbNa nra; J nfhs; t p k gplhy; , fhk j ; kl Lk; \$W ghqF \$whNj vd j dff j d; j e i j c Hh \$wajhf ` p h k; mw p f f pl hFs;

(Fw p f gaz j j pl; NghJk; ghqF> , fhk j ; \$w Ntz l nkd 24 25 tJ ` j p fs; \$Wplyd).

gaz k; nragtH ghqF \$WtJ Fw k p i y vd klyf; (u` ) mtHs; \$wajhf a` ah



**\$WfplyhHFs;**

**vz ; 157** xUtd;j d;J j pej ntsffhl by; nj h0j hy; mtdJ tygGwj j Yk> , lJ Gwj j Yk; j yh xU thdtHnj h0thHFs; mtHghqF \$wp , fhkj; \$wpnj h0j hy; mtUfFg gplrdhy; ki yi ag NghdW thdtHFs; nj h0thHFs; vd ] aP; , gD K] aag \$WfplyhHFs;

**ghl k; 43**

**ghqfpl; %yk; ] ` H Neu msT**

**vz ; 158** gyhy(uy) mtHFs; , utp; ghqF \$WthH (mgNghj pe;J) , gD c kkp kf;J)k(uy) mtHFs; ghqFk; \$Wk; ti u ehfs; cz Z qfs> gUFqfs; vd eg] y) mtHFs; \$waj hf mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy) mtHFs; mwffplyhHFs; (, J GfHP K] yk> m` kj Yk; , lk; ngwWs,J).

**vz ; 159** gyhy(uy) mtHFs; , utpl; ghqF \$WthH (mgNghj pe;J) , gD c kkp kf;J)k(uy) mtHFs; ghqF \$Wk; ti u cz Z qfs> gUFqfs; vdW eg] y) mtHFs; \$waj hf ] hyk; , gD mgJyyh \$WfplyhHFs; NkYk> , gD c kkp kf;J)k(uy) fz; nj hphj tuh , Uej hH mtHRg` { Neuk; te;J t;J. Rg` { Neuk; te;J t;J vd mthk; \$wggLk; ti u ghqF \$w khl ] hH vd;Wk; ] hyk; \$WfplyhHFs;

**ghl k; 44**

**nj h0i fi a Mukgggj gwpp.**

**vz ; 160** eg] y) mtHFs; nj h0i fi a Mukggj hy; j d; Nj hy; G[j j pF Neu hf j d; i ffi s c ah;J thHFs; U\$tp;pe;J j d; j i yi a c ah; j plly; kP Lk; mt;thNw i ffs; pz i lAk; c ah;J thHFs; NkYk> ] kpyyh` { ypd; ` kj h - uggdh tyfy; ` k;J vd;Wk; \$WthHFs; ] [j h nraAk; rkak; (i ffi s c ah;Jk) mej nrai y nraa khl ] hHFs; vd mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy) mtHFs; mwffplyhHFs; (, J GfHP K] yk> mGj hT+J> e] aP j k; p m` kj Yk; , lk; ngwWs,J).

**vz ; 161** eg] y) mtHFs; nj h0i fa; FdAk; NghJk> epk; NghJk; j fgH \$WthHFs; myyh` i tr; rej pFk; ti u (kuz pFk; ti u) mtHFspl; nj h0i f mgbNa , Uej J vdW myPuy) mtHFspl; Ngh myP, gD ` { i ] d; \$WfplyhHFs; (eg] y) mtHfi s , ej myPrej j j j i y)

**vz ; 162** eg[ y) mtHs; nj h0i fa; j d; i ffi s c aH; JgtHshf , Uej dH vd Ri ykhd; , gD a] hH mwp f fplyhHs; (, tH eg; Nj hoH myy).

**vz ; 163** mG { i uh(uy) mtHs; kffS fF nj ho i t fFk; NghJ > FdAk; NghJk > e p k; NghJk; j fgH \$WthHs; nj h0J Kbj j Jk > myyh` t pl; k B rj j p khf! eg[ y) mtHs pl; nj h0i fi aj; j hd; c qfS fFf; fhz g; Nj d > vd Wk; \$WthHs; vd mgJHu` kh d; , gD mt/G(uy) mtHs pl; kfd; mG] ykh \$WplyhHs;

**vz ; 164** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHs; nj h0i fa; FdAk; NghJk > e p k; NghJk; j fgH \$WthHs; vd ] h y k; , gD mgJyyh \$WplyhHs;

**vz ; 165** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHs; nj h0i fi a Mukg fFk; NghJ j d; Nj hs; G[ j j p F Neuhf j d; i ffi s c aH; JthHs; U\$ c t p; , Ue; J j i y i a c aH; Jk; NghJk > mi j t p nfhQrk; Fi wthf c aH; JthHs; vd ehg e mtHs; \$WplyhHs; (, J GfhP a; c s s J).

**vz ; 166** nj h0i fa; j fgH \$Wt i j kffS fFf; fwWj; j e j [ hgH , gD mgJyyh(uy) mtHs; ehqfs; (nj h0i fa;) FdAk; NghJk; c aUk; NghJk; j fgH \$w vqfS fF fl i sa; gtHshf , Uej hHs; (, j d; mwp gghsH t` G , gD i f] hd; mtHs; , i j f; \$WplyhHs).

**vz ; 167** xU kd j d; U\$ c i t mi le; J mtH xNu j fgH kl Lk; (nj h0i fi a Mukg fF Tk) U\$ c T fFk; NrH; J) \$wplhy > mtD fF , e j (xU) j fgH NghJkhFk; vd , gD \ p hg \$WthHs;

nj h0i fi a Mukg fF Tk; , e j j fgH %y k; vd vz z p, Uej hy; , J NghJk > vd khyf; (u` ) \$WphHs;

(nj h0i fa;) , khKl d; xUtH NrH fphH Mukg j; j fgP uAk > U\$ c t pl; j fgP uAk; kwe; J > xU uf m j i j nj h0Jk; Kbf fphH gplG j hd; j fgH \$w l j i j e p dT \$H fphH , uz l ht J uf m j j Yk; j fgH \$w p; nfh s s y k k h? vd W khyf; (u` ) mtHs p k; Nfl fgg l J. j d; nj h0i fi a mtH k Lk; Mukg g Nj vdfF k f t p g g k h d j h Fk; NkYk; Mukg j fgP u , khKl d; NrH e j t H kwe; J > K j y; U\$ c t pl; j fgH \$w plhy > Mukg j fg fF k; NrH; J mtH (epaj) vz z p, Uej hy; mJNt mtU fF g NghJkhFk; vd W g j p; \$w plHs;

j d j; J j; nj h0gtH Mukg j; j fgP u kwe; J t p l hy > mtH j d; nj h0i fi a KOi kgg Lj; J thH vd; khyf; (u` ) \$WphHs;

Mukg j fgH \$w lky > nj h0Jk; Kbj j , khKk; mtU fF g gpl r h Y s NshUk; nj h0i fi a j p g g; nj ho Nt z Lk; , khK fF gpl D s NshH j fgH \$w p, Uej hYk; mtH S k; j p g g; nj ho

Ntz Lk; vd klyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$WfphHfs;

ghl k; 46

k` hg> , \ hj; nj h0i fay; Xj Ntz bai t

vz ; 168 k` hfj; nj h0i fay; mj ;J)H vdw (52 tJ) mj j phaj i j eg[ y) mtHfs; Xj p ehd; Nfl LsNs d; vd [ { i gh , gD Kj; k(uy) mwp ffp lyHfs;

(, J GfHP K] yk> mGj hT+J> e] aPaf; , lk; ngwWs,J).

vz ; 169 ty; KH yhj j p; c Hgd; vdj; J tqFk; (77 tJ) mj j phaj i j ehd; Xj pi j f; Nfl j ` hhp; mtHfspl; kfs; c kKy; /go;Y(uy) mtHfs> kfNd , ej #uh j hd; ehd> eg[ y) mtHfs; k` hf nj h0i fay; Xj pj hf , Wj phff; Nfl j hFk; , i j c d; fplmj; ep dTgLjj pt p j J vdw \$wplHfs; vd mgJyyh , gD mggh] (uy) mwp ffp lyHfs;

vz ; 170 mGgffH(uy) mtHfs J Ml rpp; NghJ ehd; kj Elht pF teNj d; mtUffg; gplrdhy; k` hp gj; nj h0Nj d; Kejp , uz L ufmj; j Yk; my;` k;J #uhi tAk> fp hHK/g] j yf; , Ue;J , uz L #uhffi sAk; Xj plHfs; gplG %dwt J ufmj; Jffhf vOe;J eplHfs; vdDi la Mi l mtHfspl; Mi li a nj hLk; msTff ehd; mtHfi s neUqfp, UeNj d; mJ rkak; mtHfs; my;` k;J #uhi tAk> 3 tJ mj j phaj j pl; 8 tJ trdj i j Ak; Xj pi j ehd; Nfl Nl d; vd mG mgJyyh m] j { dhg; mtHfs; mwp ffp lyHfs;

vz ; 171 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; ehdf ufmj; nj h0i fay; xtnt hU ufmj j Yk> my;` k;J #uhi tAk; FHMdpl; kwv hU #uhi tAk; XJthHfs; rj rkak; ghhd nj h0i ffs; Kj y; ufmj j p; , uz L %dW #uhffs; XJthHfs; k` hgpl; (Kejp) , uz L ufmj j Yk; , J Nghy; my;` k;J #uhTl d; kwv , uz L #uhffs; XJthHfs; vd ehg \$WfplyHfs;

vz ; 172 eg[ y) mtHfSl d; ehd; , \ hj; nj h0i ffFg gplrdhy; nj h0Nj d; mj Ny> mj j El; vdw (95 tJ) mj j phaj i j Xj plHfs; vd guh , gD M] g(uy) mwp ffp lyHfs;

(, J GfHP K] yk> mGj hT+J> e] aPaf; , lk; ngwWs,J).

ghl k; 46

Xj Ntz ba Ki w

vz ; 173 glL fyej Mi li a c Ljj Tk> j qf Nkhj pk; mz pTk> USc t p; FHMd; Xj pTk; eg[ y) mtHfs; j i l nraj Hfs; vd myPuy) mwp ffp lyHfs;

vz ; 174 eg[ y) mtHfs; kffspk; tej Hfs; mtHfs; mj pk rgj kpL Xj p ep yaf; nj h0J nflz bUej Hfs; nj h0J nflz bUggtHj d; , i wdpk; c i uahLfphH vj d; %yk;

mt d p k; c i u a h L t j v d g J g w p m t d; r p j p f l l k! c q f s p; r p i u t p (r g j k; c a h j; J t J N g h y) F H M i d r g j k p L X j N t z l h k; v d W e g p y) m t H f s; S w p l h f s; , i j g a h o p a p u y p m w p p f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 173** m G g f f H (u y p) c k H (u y p) c J k h d (u y p) m t H f s; g p l d h y; (n j h o) e h d; e p l W s N s d; m t H f s; x t n t h U t U k; n j h O i f i a M u k g f F k; N g h J > g p k p y h ` p l u ` k h d p l u ` R; X j k h l l h f s; v d m d ] ; , g D k h y f (u y p) m w p p f p l y h f s; ( , J G f H P K ] y k > m G j h T + J > e ] a P a p ; , l k; n g w W s s J).

**vz ; 176** g p l j ; v d w , l j j p ; c s s m G [ ` k; m t H f s p l; t E t i u c k H (u y p) m t H f s p l; f p l m j i j e h q f s; N f l N g h k; v d m G [ { i ` y; m t H f s; j d; j e i j k h y f; S w a j h f S W f p h f s;

**vz ; 177** m g J y y h , g D c k H (u y p) m t H f s f F , k h k; r g j k p l f p l m j ; X J k; n j h O i f a p ; x U u f m j ; j t w p t p l h y ; , k h k; ] y l k; n f h L j j J k; m g J y y h (u y p) m t H f s; v O e; J e p l W (j d f F j ; j t w a n j h O i f i a) e p w N t w W k; r k a j j p ; r g j k p l f p l m j ; X J t h f s; v d e h g e S W f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 178** e h g e , g D [ { i g h k j ; k; m t H f s p l; m U N f n j h O J n f l z b U e N j d; (j d f F M a j ; n j h l H k w e; J t p l h y) m t H v d i d r; R u z l t h h e h q s f; n j h O J n f l z b U f F k; N g h N j m t U f F v L j ; J f; S W N t d; v d a ] p ; , g D & k h d; S W f p h f s;

**g h l k; 47**

**R g ` { j ; n j h O i f a p ; f p l m j ; X J j y ;**

**vz ; 179** m G g f f H (u y p) m t H f s; R g i ` j ; n j h o i t f F k; N g h J > m j p ; , u z l u f m j j p k; (F H M d p l) g f u h v d w ( , u z l h t J) m j j p h a j i j X J t h f s; v d c H h S W f p l y h f s; ( , i j f; S W k; c H h m G g f f H (u y p) m t H f i s g g h j j j p i y).

**vz ; 180** e h q f s; c k H (u y p) m t H f s f F g g p l d h y; R G ` { j ; n j h O N j h k; m J r k a k; m t H f s; m j p ; # u h A R / g (v d w 12 t J) m j j p h a j i j A k > # u h ` [ ; (v d w 22 t J) m j j p h a j i j A k; e j h d k h f x j p l h f s; v d m g J y y h , g D M k p l , g D u g M (u y p) m t H f s; S w p l h f s; m g b a h d h y; c k H (u y p) m t H f s; R g ` { N e u k; t e j J N k n j h O i f f F e p l w p f f N t z l N k v d W N f l N l d; M k! v d W S w p l h f s; v d c H h S W f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 181** c J k h d ; , g D m / g h d (u y p) m t H f s; R g ` { n j h O i f a p ; j p g g p j p g g p m j p k h f

Xj p j p ; , Ue;J j hd; #uh AR/g mj j phaj i j ehd; kddk; nra;JsNs d; vd /guhgh h , gD c i kH my; ` dgPmthfs; \$wplhfs;

vz ; 182 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mthfs; gaz fhyj j p; Rg` {j; nj h0i fa; FHMd; , Ue;J Kj y; 10 #uhffi s xtnt hU uf mj j p k; my; ` k;J #uhi tAk; kwvwhU #uhi tAk; XJthfs; vd ehg \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 48

c kKy; FHMd; gwpp.

vz ; 183 egp] y) mthfs; c i g , gD f/` f(uy) mthfi s mi oj j hfs; mth nj h0J nfhz bUej hH j d; nj h0i fi a mthKbj j Jk> egp] y) mthfi s rej j j hH egp] y) mthfs; j d; i fi a mthpl; i f kB i t j j hfs; gss p hrypl; thry; ti u tUt j wF egp] y) mthfs; t p k gpl hfs; mg NghJ egp] y) mthfs> j t w h j j p k> , d [ p Yk; myyh` ; , wff p xU #uhi t FHMd p k; mJ Nghd W c s s i j e P m w p; J n f h s S k; ti u g s s p p e; J e P n t s p a w k y; , U f f e h d; t p k f f p l N w d; v d W \$ w p l h f s; m t h f s; t p k g a g b e h d; v d; e i l i a R U f f p d d; g p l G , i w j ; J j H m t h f N s ! v d d p k; t h f F W j p j e j g b m e j # u h g w p ( \$ W q f s ) v d W N f l N l d; n j h 0 i f i a M u k g f F k; N g h J v g g b X J t h a ? v d W e g p ] y ) m t h f s; N f l j h f s; m y ; ` k ; J y y y h ` p u g g y ; M y k E ; .. v d X j p d d; m j d ; , W j p F e h d; t e j J k > m J , e j # u h j h d ; , J > G f O f F l p 7 t r d q f i s c s s l f f a j h f k; v d f F n f l L f f g g l L s s k f j j h d F H M d; M F k; v d W e g p ( ] y ) m t h f s; \$ w p l h f s;

vz ; 184 , khKfFg gpl dhNyNa j t p c kKy; FHMd xU uf mj j p; Xj hky; xUtd; nj h0j hy> mt d; nj h0j t dhf Mf khl j hd; vdW [ hgh(uy) \$waj hf t` G , gD fa] hd; \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 49

rgj kpL Xj hj nj h0i fa; , khKfFg gpl dh; XJtJ

vz ; 185 c kKy; FHMd (ghj j p h #uhi t) Xj hky; nj h0j hy; mJ Fi wghL c i l a j h f k; mJ Fi wghL c i l a j h f k; G H j p h f h j Fi wghL c i l a j h f k; v d e g p ] y ) m t h f s; \$ w e h d; N f l j j h f m G + ` { i u h ( u y ) m t h f s; \$ w p l h f s; m G + { i u h ( u y ) m t h f N s > , k h K f F g g p l N d g y; r k a q f s p; n j h 0 f p w N d ( v d d n r a t J ) v d W N f l N l d; c l N d m t h f s; v d; i f a p; t p i y f; F j j p t p L > e P c d; k d j p F s; X j p; n f h s; ( f l u z k ) v d f F k; v d; m b a h D f F k; k j j p p; r h p g h j p h f n j h 0 i f i a g g q f p L s N s d; x U g h j p v d f F k > k w v w h U g h j p v d; m b a h D f F k h a p f F k; m j p; m t d; N f l g J > v d; m b a h D f F c z L v d W m y y h ` ; \$ W t j h f e g p ] y ) m t h f s; \$ w p l h f s; N k Y k x U m b a h d > m y ; ` k ; J y y y h ` p u g g y ; M y k E ; .. v d W \$ w p l h y; m g N g h J m y y h ` ; v d; m b a h d; G f o f p h d; v d W \$ W t h d; m b a h d; m H u ` k h d p u ` R; v d W \$ W t h d; m g N g h J m y y h ` > v d; m b a h d v d i d N g h w F p h d; v d W

\$Wthd; klyfpatkjj E; vd mbahd; \$Wthd; mgNghJ myyh` ; vd; mbahd; vdi d  
kfj; JtggLjjptp!hd; vdW \$Wthd; , aahff e/GJ t , aahf e] j <d; vd mbahd;  
\$Wthd; , ej trdk; vdfFk; vd; mbahDfFk; , i lNa c s; sjhFk; vd; mbahDfF mt d;  
Nfl!J cz L vdW myyh` ; \$Wthd; , ` j pl] ; ] plj y; K] j fR> ] Hh j yyj E md; mkj  
mya;` j; mah; k` \* gpmi y` j; tyophyE; vdW mbahd; \$Wthd; , i tfs; vd;  
mbahDfFhpi t fshFk; vd; mbahDfF mt d; NflgJ cz L vdW myyh` ; \$Wthd; vdW  
egp] y) mtHfs; \$wpj hfTk; mG+ { i uh(uy) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; , i j ` p hk; , gD  
] { ` uh mtHfspl; nbi k mG] h, g vdgth \$wplwhH  
(, J GfHP K] yhpYk; , lk; ngWssJ).

**vz ; 186** , khk; rgj kpL Xj hj nj h0i fay; , khKfFg gpldhy; (nj h0j hy; vdj ei j) c Hh  
mtHfs; (fplmj) XJthfs; vd ` p hk; \$Wplyhfs;

**vz ; 187** , khk; rgj kpL Xj hj nj h0i fay; , khKfFg gpldhy; fh] j; , gD K` kj;  
mtHfs; XJthfs; vd ugm , gD mG+ mgJHu` khd; \$Wplyhfs;

**vz ; 188** , khk; rgj kpL Xj hj nj h0i fay; , khkpl; gplNd ehge , gD [ { i gh, gD Kj; k;  
mtHfs; XJthfs; vd a] j; , gD &khd; \$Wplyhfs;

, ej ep y jhd; , J t p akhf ehd; Nfl! twp; kf t pggkhdJ vd klyf; (u` ) mtHfs;  
\$Wplyhfs;

### ghl k; 50

**rgj kpL XJk; nj h0i fay; , khKfFg gpldhy; Xj hky; , UggJ**

**vz ; 189** , khKfFg gpldhy; nj h0gtH Xj ykh? vdf; Nfl fgg] j hy> c qfs; xUtH  
, khKfFg gpldhy; nj h0j hy; mtUfF , khkpl; fplmj Nj NghJk; j dj; Jj; nj h0j hy; mtH  
Xj lLk; vdW mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy) mtHfs; \$Wthfs; NkYk; mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy)  
mtHfs; , khKfFg gplNd nj h0j hy; Xj khl] hfs; d ehge \$Wplyhfs;

, khKfFg gplNd mtH rgj kpL Xj hj nj h0i fay; xUtH NrHj hy; mtHKj Ntz Lk;  
rgj kpL nj h0k; nj h0i fay; XJti j t pL t p Ntz Lk; vdgNj vkkpk; c ss rl] khFk;  
vd klyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$wpj hd; Nfl! j hf a` ah \$Wphfs;

**vz ; 190** rgj kpL Xj j; nj h0j nj h0i fi a Kbj j egp] y) mtHfs> c qfs; vtNuDkrwW  
Kd; vdDl d; Xj plh? vdW Nfl! hfs; xUtH , i vj; Jj H mtHfNs! Mk! ehd; jhd;  
vdyhH c lNd egp] y) mtHfs> ehd; FHMd; XJtjwF (, J) , i lAwhf c ssJ vd ehd;  
\$w; nfhz bUffplNwd; (gpF Vd; XJfplwfs?) vdW Nfl! hfs; c lNd egp] Nj h0fs;  
egp] y) mtHfs; rgj kpL nj h0i fay; XJk; fplmj i j f; Nfl! Jk> j hqfSk; XJti j t pL

**tþ} dHvd mG` { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwþffplyhHfs;**

**(, J mGj hTj> e] aP m` kj> , gDkh[ h> , gD ` gghd> K] rdJ\; \ hgpMfpa E}yfsþ;**  
**, lk; ngwWssJ).**

**ghl k; 5l**

**, khKfF gplNd MkE; \$Wj y;**

**vz ; 19l , khk; MkE; \$wplhy; ehfSk; MkE; \$Wqfs; xUtUJ MkE; kyfFfspl; MkDfF**  
**rhphf mi ke;J tþ} hy; mtUJ Kd; ghtqfs; kdrþffggLk; vd eg[] y) mtHfs; \$waj hf**  
**mG` { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwþffplyhHfs; eg[] y) mtHfs k; MkE; \$WthHfs; vd (, j d;**  
**mwþgghshy; xUtuhd) , gD \ p hg \$WfphH**

**, J GfHP K] rdj; m` kj> mGj hTj> e] aP , gDkh[ htþ; , lk; ngwWssJ. , gD \ p hkpl;**  
**thj i j , yyhky; j þkþþYk; , lk; ngwWssJ).**

**vz ; 192 mahþ; k` \* gpmya;` þ; tyophyyE; vdW , khk; \$wplhy; ehfSk; MkE; \$Wqfs;**  
**xUtHj d; Mkp d kyfFfspl; MkDl d; rhphf \$wptþ} hy; mtUJ Kd; ghtqfs;**  
**kdrþffggLk; vd eg[] y) mtHfs; \$waj hf mG` { i uh(uy) mwþffplyhHfs;**  
**(, J m` kj> e] aPþ; , lk; ngwWssJ).**

**vz ; 193 c qfsþ; xUtHMkE; \$WtJk> mNj rkak; thdþ; c ss thdtHfs; MkE; \$WtJk;**  
**xdNwhL kwwhdW , i z e;J tþ} hy; mtUJ Kd; ghtqfs; kdrþffggLk; vdW eg[] y)**  
**mtHfs; \$waj hf mG` { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwþffplyhHfs;**

**vz ; 194 ] kpyyh` { yþ; ` kþh vdW , khk; \$wplhy; c lNd ehfs; myyh` { kk uggdh**  
**tyfy; ` k;J vdW \$Wqfs; , ggb xUtHnrhytJ> kyfFfspl; , ej r; nrhy;Yl d;**  
**, i z e;J tþ} hy; mtUJ Kd; nraj ghtqfs; kdrþffggLk; vd eg[] y) mtHfs; \$waj hf**  
**mG` { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwþffplyhHfs;**

**ghl k; 52**

**nj h0i f , Uggþ; mkUk; Ki w**

**vz ; 195 nj h0i faþ; ngþbf; fwfshy; ehd; Rz þf; nflz þUeNj d; , i j f; fz l mgJyyh**  
**, gD c kh(uy) mthfs; nj h0i f Kbej Jk> vdi dj; j Lj j hHfs; "eg[] y) mtHfs;**  
**nraj J Nghy; nra;" vdW \$wplHfs; eg[] y) mtHfs; nj h0i faþ; (, Uggþ) mkHj hy;**  
**jdJ tyJ njhi l kþ jdJ c ssqi fi a i tggHfs; j d; tpyfi s ti sj;J ngU**  
**tþi y mlj;Jss tpyhy; , \ hnh nrathHfs; jdJ , lJ njhi l kþ , lJ c ssqi fi a**  
**i tggHfs; , tþhNw mtHfs; nrathHfs; vd mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy) \$wplHfs;**

, i j myP, gD mgJHu` khc; my; kMj p\$WfplwhFs;

**vz ; 196** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; mUfy; nj h0j xUtH4 tJ uf; mjj y; c lfhHj NghJ j d; flyfi s c s; nfhLj; J> rkxz kpl mkHj hFs; nj h0J Kbej mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; mthpk; , J gwppFi w \$wplhH eHfs; , ggbj; j hNd mkHj HFs; vd mkkdj H SwpJk; 'ehd; Nelahsp vdW \$wplhFs; , i j mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; kpe; J Nfl; j hff mgJyyh , gD j HhH \$WfplwhFs;

**vz ; 197** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; nj h0i ffs; , U ] [j hffS fFk; , i lNa j qfs; ghj qfspl; Ki di a Cz wpmj d; kB mkHj hFs; nj h0i f Kbej Jk; , J gwpp mtHFs; pk; ehd; Nfl; Nd; ' , J nj h0i fapl; Rcd; j j yy! ehd; Nelahspvdgj hNyNa mggbr; nra; j d;' vdW gj y; \$wplhFs; vd Kfh , gD ` fR; \$WfplwhFs;

**vz ; 198** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; nj h0i fap; rkxz kpl mkHj hFs; ehDk; mt; hNw mkHj; j d; mJrkak; ehd; r; wtdhf , Ue; j d; mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; (ehd; mgg c lfh) j i l nra; J t; l> 'c dJ tyJ fhi y el; i t; j; Jk; flJ fhi y ntspl; f; t; J j hd; nj h0i fapl; Rcd; j; vdW \$wplhFs; mggbahdhy; eHfs; , ggb mkHj HFNs vdf; Nfl; Nd; vd; flyfs; vdi d Rkff tYtpe; J Ngha; t; l; d. (vdNt rkxz kpl; Nd) vdW \$wplhFs; , i j mtHFs; spl; kfd; c i gJyyh` ; \$WfplhFs;

**vz ; 199** fh] k; gpl; , gD K` kkJ mtHFs; kffS fF nj h0i fapl; j \ ` ; { J , Uggpl; Ki wi a (nra; J) fh; b; dhFs; (mJ rkak) j d; gpl; ghf; j; j; pl; , lJ gFj; p; a; j i uay; gLkhW mkHj hFs; j d; ghj k; kB mkut; y; i y. gpl; j d; j e; i; j mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) nraj hFs; vd mtHFs; spl; kfd; c i gJyyh` ; vdr; p; k; \$wplhFs; vdW \$wplhFs; , i j a` ah , gD ] a; p; mtHFs; \$WfplwhFs;

**vz ; 200** mjj p` pahj; J yyyh` pm] ; hffpahj; J yyyh` pmj; j aaglj; J ] yhj; J yyyh` p m] ; j yhK mi yff ma` d; ega tu` kJyyh` pt guflj; J` { m] ; j yhK mi ydh t myh , ghj y; yh` p; ; ] hyp H; m\; J mdyhaph` , yyyh` { t m\; J mcd K` kkj d; mgJ` { tu#Y` { vdW j \ ` ; { J , Ugg; \$Wqfs; vd kplgh; , Ue; J nflz L c kH(uy) mtHFs; kffS fFf; fwW; nfhLj; j hFs; vd mgJHu` khc; , gD mgJy; f; hpnt HFs; mw; p; f; pl; whFs;

**vz ; 201** "gp kpyh` > mjj ` pahj; J yyyh` pm] ; j ythj; J yyyh` p m] ; j hffpahj; J yyyh` p m] ; j yhK myd; dgaaptu` kJyyh` pt gufflj; J` { > m] ; j yhK mi ydh t myh , ghj y; yh` p; ; ] hyp H; m\; J md; yhaph` , yyyh` > t m\; J mcd K` kkj Hu#Yyyh` ; vdW mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; , Ugg; j \ ` ; { J



\$WthHfs; , i j , uz }htJ ufmgj j; \$WthHfs; gplG j \ ` ; { JffG gpl; j dfFj; Nj hdyai j vvyhk; JMr; nratHfs;

j d; nj hOi fay; fi l rphf mkHj hy; , t t hNw j \ ` ; { i j XJthHfs; - vdyhYk; j \ ` ; { i j Kwglj; JthHfs; gplG j dfFj; Nj hdyai j JMr; nratHfs; j \ ` ; { j; XJtij Kbj; J > | yhk; Swp t j k gplhy > "m] ; yhK myd d g a p t u ` k J y y h ` p t guffhj; J ` { > m] ; yhK mi ydh t myh , ghj p p ; | hyp E;" vdW Swpt p L > j d; tyJ Gwj j j > "m] ; yhK mi yffk;" vdW \$WthHfs; gplG , khKff gj j; \$WthHfs; mtHsfF , l J Gwj j j s s a h u t J x U t H m t H s f f ] y h k ; \$ w p l h y ; m t U f f g g j j ; \$ W t h H f s ; v d e h g e \$ W f p h H f s ;

**vz ; 202** Map h(uy) mtHfs; , Uggj; j \ ` ; { j; Xj plhy > "mj j ` pahj; J jaaghj; J] ; | ythj; J] ; | hfpahj; J yyyh ` p m \ ; J md; ylahh ` , yyyh ` ; t ` j ` { y h \ h P y ` { t m d d K ` k k j d ; m g J ` { t u # Y ` { m ] ; y h K m i y f f m a A ` d r d g a p t u ` k J y y h ` p t g u f h j ; J ` { > m ] ; y h K m i y d h t m y h , g h j p p ; | h y p E > m ] ; y h K m i y f f k ; v d W \$ W t h H f s ;

**vz ; 203** Map h(uy) mtHfs; , Uggj; j \ ` ; { J Xj plhy; mj j ` pahj; J jaaghj; J] ; | ythj; J] ; | hfpahj; J yyyh ` p m \ ; J md; ylahh ` , yyyh ` { t ` j ` { y h \ h P y ` { t m d d K ` k k j d ; m g J ` { t u # Y ` { m ] ; y h K m i y f f m a A ` d r d g a p t u ` k J y y h ` p t g u f h j ; J ` { > m ] ; y h K m i y d h t m y h , g h j p p ; | h y p E > m ] ; y h K m i y f f k ; v d W \$ W t h H f s h k ; , g D K ` k k J \$ W f p l w h H f s ;

**vz ; 204** xUtHnj hOi fay; , khk; xU ufmgj j Kbjj ep yay; NrHfphH NrHj tUff xwi wahf ufmgj; , Uffk; ep yay > , khkpl; , uz }htJ > ehclftJ ufmgj pl; , Uggj; j \ ` ; { J Xj y h k h ? v d W , g D \ p h g m t H s p k k > e h g e m t H s p k k ; N f l N l d ; m t U k ; m t U l d ; j \ ` ; { j ; X j N t z L k ; v d w , U t U k ; \$ w p l h H f s ; v d W \$ w p t p L > , J N t e k k p k ; c s s r l ; k h F k ; v d W k h y f ; ( u ` ) \$ W f p h H f s ;

**ghl k; 54**

**, khKff Kd; j d; j i y i a c a H j ; J j y ?**

**vz ; 205** , khKff Kd; j d; j i y i a c a H j ; N t h j h o j j N t h n r a g t d p l ; K d ; n e w w p K b N a h i \ j j h d p l ; i f g g p a y ; c s s J v d W m G { i u h ( u y ) ( \$ w a j h f k y P ) \$ W f p l w h H f s ;

U \$ c t p ; m y y J ] [ j h t p ; , k h K f f K d r l h y ; j d ; j i y i a k w e ; J c a H j ; J g t d ; t p a j j j ; ( g p l t U k h W ) k h y f ; ( u ` ) m t H f s ; \$ W f p l w h H f s ;

U \$ c t p ; , k h K f f k d ; j d ; j i y i a c a H j j p t d ; , k h i k v j p l g h H f f h k y ; j p k g T k ; U \$ c T f f r ; n r y y l L k ; , J N g h y N t ] [ j h t Y k ; n r a a l L k ; , J N t R d d j ;

, khi k Kejpmt d; nraj J j twhFk; Vnddwh; egp] y) mtHFs> , khi k  
Vwgljj gglLssJ> mt i ug; gplgwWtj wfhfNt. vdNt> mtUff khW nraahj HFs; vdW Swp  
cssHFs; NkYk; mG { i uh(uy) mtHFs> ", khKff Kd; j d; j i y i a c aHj ; Jgt d;  
myyJ j hoj ; Jgt dpl; Kd; newwKb i \ j j h dpl; i fggp; c ssJ" vdW SwpsshFs;

ghl k; 5

kwejtuhf , uz jhtJ ufmj j p; ] yhk; nfhLjj tHnraa Ntz bai t

vz ; 206 egp] y) mtHFs; , uz L ufmj ; Jld; (nj hOi fi a) Kbj j hFs; myyh` tpl; J]j Nt  
nj hOi f Fi wffgglL t p] j h? kwe; J t p] BHfsh? vd (eE j i ffs; c i la) Jyai j d;  
vdw egp] Nj hoH Nfl j hH Jyai j d; SWtJ cz i kah? vdW egp] y) mtHs; Nfl j Jk;  
egp] Nj hoHFs> Mk; vdw dH gplG egp] y) vOe; J gpj p , uz L ufmj ; Jffi sAk; nj ho  
i t j j hFs; gplG ] yhk; SwplhFs; gplG j fgH Swpvg NghJk; nraAk; ] [ j h NghyNth  
myyJ eE j j h fNth ] [ j h nraj hFs; gplG j i y i a c aHj j p t p L > j fgH Swp v NghJk;  
nraAk; ] [ j h NghdNwh myyJ mi j t p mj f NeuNkh ] [ j h nraj hFs; gplG j i y i a  
c aHj j plhFs; vd mG { i uh(uy) mtHFs; mwp f fplyhFs;  
, J Gfhp K] yhpYk; c ssJ.

vz ; 207 m] Hnj hOi fi a egp] y) mtHFs; nj ho i t j j hFs; , uz jhtJ ufmj j NyNa  
] yhk; nfhLjj hFs; Jyai j d; vdw egp] Nj hoH myyh` tpl; J]j Nt nj hOi f Fi wffgglL  
t p] j h? kwe; J t p] BHfsh? vdW Nfl j hH mggbnahdMk; , y i y vd egp] y) mtHFs; gj p;  
SwplhFs; , i wj ; J]j H] y) mtHFNs! mggbj j hd; elej J! vdW mtH SwpJk; kffi s  
NehffpJyai j d; SWtj cz i kah? vdf; Nfl j hFs; egp] Nj hoHFs; Mk; vdf; SwpJk>  
nj hOi fapl; kww ufmj ; Jffi s Ghj j pnraj hFs; gplG , Uggp; , Uej thNw ] yhk; nfhLjj g  
gplG , uz L ] [ j h nraj hFs; vd mG { i uh(uy) mtHFs; mwp f fplyhFs;

vz ; 208 egp] y) mtHFs; gfy; Neuj; nj hOi f xdw; Y` i u myyJ m] i u , uz L  
ufmj ; Jffs; nj ho i t j j hFs; , uz jhtJ ufmj j NyNa ] yhk; nfhLjj hFs; Jyai j d;  
vdgtH , i wj ; J]j H] y) mtHFNs! nj hOi f Fi wffggl j h? myyJ kwejtuhfsh? vdW  
Nfl j hH c lNd egp] y) mtHFs> nj hOi f Fi wffggl Tk; , y i y. ehd; kwffTk; , y i y  
vdW SwplhFs; , i wj ; J]j H] y) mtHFNs! mJ NghyNt elej J dW Jyai j d; SwplhH  
egp] y) mtHFs; kffi s Nehffp Jyai j d; cz i k \$Wfphh? vdW Nfl j hFs;  
, i wj ; J]j H] y) mtHFNs! Mk; vdW SwplhFs; c lNd egp] y) mtHFs; t p] gl j  
nj hOi fi a KOi kggLjj plhFs; gplG ] yhk; SwplhFs; vdW j dff nraj p f p l j j j h f  
mGgffH , gD Ri ykhd; , gD mgP` ] kh \$WfphH

vz ; 209 , Nj Nghy; mG] ykh , gD mgJHu` kh d; mtHFS k; mwp f fplyhFs;

nj h0i faḡ; Fi wi t VwgLj;Jk; kwj pF> ryhk; \$Wk; Kd; ] [j h nraa Ntz Łk;  
nj h0i faḡ; mj p̄k; VwgLj;Jk; kwj pF ] yhk; \$w̄a gpl; ] [j h nraa Ntz Łk; vd,W khyf;  
(u` ) mtHFs; \$WfphFs;

ghl k; 56

nj h0i faḡ; reNj fk; Vwgl̄hy> nj h0gtHmj i d K0i kggLj;Jj y;

vz ; 20 c qfsḡ; xUtUfF nj h0i faḡ; jhd; nj h0j J %dyl? ehdfh? vd mtuhj; mwphj  
msTfF reNj fk; Vwgl̄hy; mtHkwvwhU uf̄mj; nj holŁk! gplG ] yhk; nfhLfF Kd;  
c lfh̄ej ep̄yap; , uz Ł r[j h nraalŁk; mtHnj h0j J Iej ht J uf̄mj hf , Uej hy; mtH  
nraj , uz Ł ] [j hf̄S k; (Iej ht J uf̄mj;Jk; Nr̄h̄;J) , uz Ł uf̄mj j hf Mfpt̄k; mJ  
ehdfhtj hf , Uej hy; mej , uz Ł ] [j hf̄S k; i \j j hDfF %fFi lgḡhf mi kAk; vd  
eḡ] y) mtHFs; \$w̄aj hf mj hc , gD a] hH \$WfphFs;

(, J mG+ ] aḡḡ; Fj h̄uyḡ) mtHFs; mw̄p̄ggj hf K] yḡ> m` kj ḡ; c ssJ).

vz ; 21: c qfsḡ; xUtUfF nj h0i faḡ; reNj fk; Vwgl̄hy; nj h0i faḡ; kwejj hf fUJgtH  
ep̄ dTgl̄jj pj hkhdk; nraalŁk; mi j nj holŁk; gplG c lfh̄ej ep̄yap; kwj p̄fhd , uz Ł  
] [j hf̄s; nraalŁk; vd,W mgJyyh , gD c kH(uyḡ) \$w̄plhFs; vd ] hyḡ; , gD  
mgJyyh` ; \$WfphFs;

vz ; 22 j d; nj h0i faḡ; xUtHjhd; nj h0j J vjj i d Ki w %dyl? ehdfh? vd mwphky;  
reNj fk; nfhz̄ hy; vd̄d nraḡh̄P vd mgJyyh , gD mkUgDy; M] (uyḡ) mtHFs̄Kk>  
f` ḡy; m` gh̄(uyḡ) mtHFs̄Kk; Nf1Nl d; mtHkwvwhU uf̄mj; nj holŁk; , Ugḡḡ; , Uej thNw  
, uz Ł ] [j h nraalŁk; vd , UtUk; gj ḡ; \$w̄plhFs; vd mj hc , gD a] hH \$WfplwhFs;

vz ; 23 nj h0i faḡ; kwj pVwgl̄t J gw̄pNf1fggl̄hy> kwj phdth ep̄ dgl̄jj pj hkhdk;  
nra;J> j hkhdgḡ nj holŁk; vd,W mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uyḡ) mtHFs; gj ḡ; \$WthFs; vd  
ehḡp \$WfplwhFs;

ghl k; 57

ehdfht J uf̄mj j ḡ; myyJ , uz̄ ht J uf̄mj j ḡ; c lfhuky; ep̄ yfF te;J t̄ḡhy;.

vz ; 24 eḡ] y) mtHFs; vqfS fNf , uz Ł uf̄mj; nj ho i tj j hFs; gplG c lfhuky;  
ep̄ yfF te;J t̄ḡhFs; mtHFS l d; kffS k; ep̄ yfF te;J t̄ḡdh eḡ] y) mtHFs;  
nj h0i fi a Kbffk; rkak; ] yhk; nfhLgḡhFs; vd vj ḡgh̄j Nj hk; (Mdh; mtHFNsh) j fgH  
\$w̄plhFs; gplG ] yhk; nfhLfFk; KdNg , uz Ł ] [j hr; nraj dh gplG ] yhk; nfhLj j hFs;  
vd mgJyyh , gD Gi ` dh(uyḡ) mtHFs; mw̄p̄ffplwhFs;

**vz ; 25** egó] y) mthfs; vqfS fF Y` Hnjho i tj j hfs; , uz lhtJ uf mjj p; c lfhuky; v0e;J eplwhfs; j d; nj h0i fi a Kbjj NghJ> , uz L ] [j h nra j hfs; gplG mj dgal; ] yhk; nfhLjj hfs; vdW mgJyyh` ; , gD Gi ` dh(uy) mthfs; mwpffplwhfs;

xUtd; j d; nj h0i fi a kwe;J> ehdf uf mjj; nj h0j g gplGk; v0e;J eplW fplmjj; Xj p USc Tk; nra fphd; j d; j i y i a USc t p; , Ue;J c aHj j p NghJ> j hd; VwfdNt ehdi f Kbj;J t p l i j c z Hfphd; , td; t p a j j p; klyf; (u` ) mthfs; \$Wk; NghJ> mtd; ] [j h nraahky; te;J c lflu Ntz Lk; , uz L ] [j ht p; xdi w nra;J t p l hy; kwvwhU ] [j h nraa Ntz baj p i y. j d; nj h0i fi a KbfFk; NghJ ] yhk; nfhLjj gplG , uz L ] [j h mtd; nraal Lk; vdW Fwggpl hfs;

**ghl k; 58**

**ftdj i j j p rj p gk; xdi w nj h0gt d; ghj j hy; .?**

**vz ; 26** mG+ [ ` k; , gD ` { i j gh(uy) mthfs; egó] y) mthfs fF (ftHrphd) Nti ygghL c ss ] hk; Nj rj;J gQrhi li a mdghff; nfhLjj hfs; mi j c Lj j p nj h0i fay; fye;J nfhz l hfs; nj h0J Kbjj Jk; (Map h) , ej Mi li a mG+ [ ` kpk; nfhLj;J t p. nj h0k; NghJ , ej Mi lapl; Nti ygghL nraaggl Lssi j g ghj Nj d; vdi d mJ Foggj j p hoj j p J vdW egó] y) \$wplhfs; vd Map h(uy) mwpffplwhfs; (, J Gfhp K] yk> e] aP mGj ht j p; c ss J)

**vz ; 27** Nti ygghLi la \ hk; Nj rj;J Mi li a egó] y) mthfs; mz p j hfs; gplG i j mG+ [ ` k; mthfs p k; nfhLjj hfs; mtUfFh p kj Elh efu Mi li a mthp k p e;J (gj p fF) vLj;Jf; nfhz l hfs; , i w j;J j H mthfNs! Vd? (nfhLj;J t p B hfs) vdf; Nfl l hH ehd; nj h0k; NghJ Nti ygghl bd; gffk; ghj ;J t p Nl d> (Foggpt p l J) vdW egó] y) mthfs; \$wplhfs vd c Hh \$Wfplwhfs;

**vz ; 28** mGj y;` h mdrhh(uy) mthfs> j d; Nj hl l j j p; nj h0J nfhz bUej hfs; mgNghJ Jg\ Pvdw gwi t gwe;J tej J. mi j , th c wW NehffplhH mJ t l k p l gwe;J> j d; \$z by; mi lej J. mJ mti uf; ftHj J. rppJ Neuk; mi j Na mth ghj ;Jf; nfhz bUej hH gplG k p Lk; nj h0i fay; ftdk; nrYj j plhH j hd; vj j i d nj h0Nj hk; vdgJ mtUfF ep dt p i y. , ej nrhj;J vdfF Foggj i j Vwgl j j pt p l Nj vdW \$wplhfs; nfhz l hH c l Nd mth egó] y) mthfs p k; te;J> j d; Nj hl l j j p; j dff Vwgl l Foggk; gwpl; \$wplhH , i w j;J j H (] y) mthfNs! , ej Nj hl l k; myyh` Tffhf j Hk; nra fplwd; eHfs; t p k g agb , Nj i tj ;Jf; nfhS qfs; vdW \$wplhH , i j mgJyyh , gD mGgffH \$WfplwhH

**vz ; 29** mdrhhPegj Nj hoH xUtH kj Elht pl; xU Xi l mUNf c ss “F/g” vdw j d; Nj hl l j j p; nj h0J nfhz bUej hH mJ Nghj j kgoKk> kwv fd f S k; t p s Ak; flyk; mJ.

fdps; flæ;J nj hqff; nflz bUej J. mi j mtHghHj hH mej fdpi sg ghH;J> mthpl;  
ftdj i j <Hj j J. gplG kE Lk; j d; nj h0i fay; ftdk; nrYj j plhH j hd; vj j i d  
nj h0Nj hk; vdgj j kwe;J tþl hH “vd; nrhj;J fluz khf vdfF , ej Foggk; Vwgl L  
tþl J” vdW \$wþ; nflz l hH mdi w ehsþ; fyghthf , Uej c Jkhd; gpl; m/gghd(uyþ  
mtHfsþk; tej hH , J gwpmthfsþk; \$wplhH , ej Nj hl l k; j Hkg nghUshFk; eytoþþ;  
mi j ehfs; (nryTff) i tAqfs; vdW \$wplhH c lNd c Jkhd(uyþ mtHfs; mi j 50  
Mapk; j plhUff tþwhfs; mej nrhj;Jff “IkgJ” vdW ngaH tej J. , i j mgJyyh  
, gD mgffH \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 59

**kwj þffhf nraa Ntz þaJ**

**vz ; 20** c qfsþ; xUtH nj h0k; rkak; mthþk; i \ j j hd; te;J> mtH j hd; nj h0j J  
vj j i d? vdW mwþhj msTff mtUs; ClWthd; meþþ y c qfsþ; xUtUff Vwgl l hy;  
( l ylk; nfhLffk; Kd) c lfhHj ep yaf; , uz L l [ j h nraal Lk; vdW egp] y) mtHfs;  
\$waj hf mg { i uh(uyþ mwþffplyhfs;

**vz ; 21:** (nj h0i fay; kwe;J tþl hy; vdrd nraþJ vdgj wf\_ ehd; Kd; klj þahf , Uff  
Ntz Lk; vdgj wfhfNt kwe;J tþl fþwd; myyJ kwffbf fggLffþwd; vdW egp] y) mtHfs;  
\$waj hf j dff nraj þfþ l j j J vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 22** nj h0k; NghJ ehd; reNj fKUfþwd; vdfF mj fkhf , J Vwgl fplywd. xUtH  
fhj þ; , gD K` kkJ mtHfsþk; Nfl l hH 'eHj nj h0i fi aj; nj hl Hthf! Vnddþ>  
nj h0i fi a Kbffk; ti u mej reNj fk; c di d tþLg Nghj þi y. vd; nj h0i fi a ehd;  
K0i kahfftþi y vdr; nrhyþ; nflz Nl , Uff Ntz þaJ j hd; (mj ht J> reNj fqfs;  
j tþff , ayhj i t vdgNj , j d; fUj j hFk) vdg gj þ; \$waj hf j dff nraj þfþ l j j J  
vdW khyf; (u` ) \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 60

**ntssþ; fpi k Fsj j y;**

**vz ; 23** xUtH [ { kM ehs dW fli kahd FspG Nghy; Fsj;J tþL Kj y; Neuj j NyNa  
tej hy; mtH xl l fj j j mwj (Jj; j Hkk; nra)j tH Nghyht hH , uz l htj hf tUgtH kh l i l  
mwj j tH Nghyht hH %dwtj hf tUgtH nfhkss Ml i l mwj j tH Nghyht hH ehd; htj hf  
tUgtH Nfhop a mwj j tH Nghyht hH Iej htj hf tUgtH Kl i li a j Hkk; nraj tH Nghyht hH  
, khk; mtHfs; (gprqfk; nraa) te;J tþl hy; (fz ff vLj j) thdtHfs; gali d (c i ui a)  
Nfl f Mukþ;J tþthfs; vdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$waj hf mg { i uh(uyþ mtHfs;  
mwþffplyhfs;

**vz ; 224** [ { kM ehsdW FspgG; fli kffhf FspgJ Nghy; FspgJ > taj pF tej mi dtH kBk; fli kahFk; vdW mG { i uh(uy) mtHFs; \$WfplyhFs;

**vz ; 225** [ { kM ehdW xU egjNj hoH c kH(uy) mtHFs; gprqfk; nraAk; NghJ gsspF tej hH , dW vej ehs? (Fspffhky; tUfpHFs) vdW c kH(uy) Nflj Jk > nkBy; K` kplH; mtHFs! fi ltJp; , UeJ t pNd; ghqi ff; Nflj Jk; vddhy; xS i tj; j t p mj fggLjj Kbat; y vdW \$wplhH egj y) mtHFs; Fspffk gb fl i sapLsshFs; vdgij ePmw; Jss ep yap; xS klLk; jhd; (nraj h) vdW c kH(uy) mtHFs; Nflj hFs; , ij ] hy; , gD mgJyyh \$WfplyhFs;

**vz ; 226** [ { kM ehsdW FspgJ > taJfF tej mi dtH kBk; fli kahFk; vd egj y) mtHFs; \$waj hf mG ] aj; my; Fj h(uy) mtHFs; mw pffplyhFs;

**vz ; 227** [ { kM t pF tUk; c qfs; xUtH FspfflLk; vdW egj y) mtHFs; \$waj hf mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; mw pffplyhFs;

[ { kM ehsdW [ { kM t pF vdW ehb xUtd; fli yapyNa Fspjj hy; [ { kM t pF GggLjtj wfhf Fspffk; ti u mej Fspg nryyhJ. fhuz k; [ { kM t pF tUk; NghJ Fspff Ntz k; , ijNa , ej , gD c kH(uy) mtHFspl; ` j P; \$WfpuJ vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplyhFs;

[ { kM ehsdW Kd; \$l bNah j hkj jNj h [ { kM t pl; Fspgi g ehb xUtd; Fspjj ggpl; xS i t Kwffk; nray; efoj hy; mtd; kB xS klLNk fli kahFk; mtd; xU Ki w FspgNj NghJkhFk; vd khyf; (u` ) mtHFs; \$WfplyhFs;

**ghl k; 6l**

[ { kM ehs; , khk; c i u efoj ; Jk; NghJ kTdkhf , Ujj y;

**vz ; 228** [ { kM ehsdW , khk; gprqfk; nraAk; NghJ (Ngrf; nflz bUffk; xUthk) mi kj phf , U vdW ePswplhy; j tW nraj t dhtla; vd egj y) mtHFs; \$wplhFs; vd mG { i uh(uy) mtHFs; mw pffplyhFs;

**vz ; 229** c kH(uy) mtHFs; flyjj ; [ { kM ehsdW c kH(uy) mtHFs; (gsspF) tUk; ti u kffs; nj hOJ nflz bUgghFs; c kH(uy) mtHFs; teJ Nki lay; mkhej Jk; ghqF \$WthFNsahdhy; ehqfs; Ngrf; nflz Nl jhd; c lfhhej jgNgk; ghqF \$WgtH ghqi f Khjj Jk; c kH(uy) mtHFs; vOeJ c i u efojj Mukg; J t plhy; ehqfs vtUNk Ngr khl Nl hk; vd j ` ygh , gD khyf; my; FusP\$WfplyhFs; , khk; tUtNj nj hOi fi a eWjj pt k; mtHNgRtJ > Ngri r eWjj pt k; vdW , gD \ p hg \$WfplyhFs;

**vz ; 20** [ { kM ehsdW , khk; gnrqfk; nraa Mukg;J tþlhy; mi kj phf , Ue;J> mi j f; NfS qfs; c i ui af; Nflgj wfhfNt mi kj phf , UggdDfF fp l fFk; ed; ki ag NghdNw c i ui af; Nflfky; (mJ rkak) mi kj phf , UggdDfFk; c z L. nj hOi fff eplwry> thþ rfi s rhpna;J nfhst;J> nj hOi fi ag Ghj j pnat; j þ; c ssj hFk; vdW c Jkhd(uyþ) mtHFs; j d; c i uay; \$WthFs; gnrqfk; nraAk; NghJ , ggb mtHFs; \$wky; , UggJ kpf; Fi wthfNt , Uej J. gplG thþ rfi s rhpnaa mtHFs; epkj j þej tHFs; te;J \$Wk; ti u j fgH \$w khl; hFs; thþ rfs; rphf c ssd vd mtHFsþk; mtHFs; \$wþ gplNg j fgH \$WthFs;

**vz ; 21** , khk; [ { kM ehsdW gnrqfk; nraAk; NghJ Ngrf; nflz þUej , uz L egHfi sf; fz l mgJyyh , gD c kH(uyþ) mtHFs; mtþ þtUfFk; rþW fyyhy; vwp;J rkfi Q nraj hFs; vd ehgr \$WphFs;

**vz ; 22** , khk; gnrqfk; nraAk; NghJ xUtH Jkkplhy; (my;` k;J ypyh` p\$wplH) mUfþ; , Uej tHaH KFKyyh` ; vdW \$wplH ( , ggbr; nraayhkh?) vdW ] aþ; , gD K] aag(uyþ) mtHFsþk; Nfl; NghJ> , dp, tþhW nraahNj> vdW \$wþ; j Lj j hFs; vdW j dfF nraj pfþ l j j j hf klyf; (u` ) mtHFs; \$WplwHFs;

[ { kM ehsdW , khk; Nki li a tþL , wqfpJk; nj hOi fi a MukgF Kd; Ngryhkh? vdW Nfl; NghJ> mj dhy; Fwky; y vd , gD \ þ hg; gj þ; \$wplHFs; vd klyf; (u` ) mtHFs; \$WphFs;

**ghl k; 62**

[ { kMj; nj hOi fay; xU ufñj i j mi lej tH

**vz ; 23** [ { kMj; nj hOi fapl; xU ufñj i j g ngwWF; nflz l tH kwvwhU ufñj i j mtH nj holLk; vdW , gD \ þ hg; \$WplwHFs; , J j hd; egtopvdWk; , gD \ þ hg; \$WphFs;

vqfs; Chpl; mwqHFs; , ej KbT kþ c ssi j f; fz Nl d; nj hOi fay; xU ufñj i j mi lej tH nj hOi fi a mi lej tuhtH vdW egþ] y) mtHFs; \$wagb c ss KbNt , J vdW , khk; klyf; (u` ) mtHFs; \$WphFs;

**ghl k; 63**

[ { kMtþl; ngh0J %ffþ; , uj j k; tej hy; .!

**vz ; 24** , khk; c i u efoj; Jk; NghJ> [ { kM ehsþ; %ffþ; , uj j k; tej tH c lNd ntsþawþ , khk; nj hOi fi a KbfFk; ti u mtH j þkgh tþlhy> mtHehdF ufñj; (Y` uhf) nj hOthH vd klyf; , khk; (u` ) \$WphFs;

[ { kM ehsþ; , khKl d; xU ufñj; nj hOj tUfF> gplG %ffþ; uj j k; te;J> c lNd ntsþawþ

, khk; , uz L ufñj i j Ak; nj h0J tþl ggpl; tej hy> mtH Ngrlkyþej hy; kwñwhU ufñj i j ep wñtwñthH vd , khk; khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$WfphHfs;

%ffþ; , uj j k; teñj h myyJ VNj Dk; Nj i t Vwglñh gssþ a tþL ntsñaw tþkgplhy; [ {kM ehsdW , khkpl; mDkj pngw Ntz baj þi y vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfphHfs;

**ghl k; 64**

[ {kM ehsdW tþ uthf tUj y;

vz ; 25: 639 trdj j þ; tUk> “g] my;” (tþ ue;J thUqfs) vdW thñj i j gwp, gD \ þ hg mtHfsþk; Nfl ð NghJ> “c kh(uyþ) mtHfs; mej thñj i j ff /gkY (jahufpthUqfs) vdW tþffk; j UthHfs;” vdW , gD \ þ hg gj þ; \$wplhHfs; vd , khk; khyf; (u` ) \$WfphHfs; myyh` tþl; Ntj j j þ; ] ` A vdW thñj i j ff> nray; j hd; nghUshFk; 220> 792> 808 924 Mfa trdqfsþ; c ss ] ` A vdW thñj i j ff g nghUs; nrayghL j hd; , j wF myyh` ; j d; Ntj j j þ; XLti j Ak> elggi j Ak; Fwggþ tþi y. mtd; \$WtJ nray; Ki wi aj; j hd; vd khyf; (u` ) \$wplhHfs;

**ghl k; 65**

gaz k; nry;Yk; , khk> [ {kM ehsþ; xU Chþ; , Uej hy;.

vz ; 26: xU CUff , khk; nrdyhy; , khk; gaz þhf , Uffk; Nghñj mej Chþ; [ {kM fli kahFk; mtH gþrqfk; nra;J mtHsf ff [ {kM elj;J thH mt;TH kffS k> kwñtHfs k; mtUl d; [ {kMj; nj h0thHfs; vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfphHfs;

[ {kM fli kaþyñj xU CUff tej gñahz þhd , khk; [ {kM elj j þlhy; mtUfñfh> mt;TH thrfS fñfh> mtHfs; myyñj kwñtHfs fñfh [ {kM fli kaþi y. mt;TH thrfS k; gaz pvdw ep yaþ; , yññj kwñtHfs k; Y` Hnj h0i fi a ep wñtwñl Lk; vdWk> gaz þF [ {kM , yi y vdWk; khyf; (u` ) \$wplhHfs;

**ghl k; 66**

[ {kM ehsþ; c ss xU Fwggþ ð Neuk;

vz ; 27: [ {kM ehsþ; xU Neuk; c z L. mej Neuj j þ; myyh` tþk; VNj Dk; Nfl ð t dhf nj h0J nfhz þUffk; xU K] yþhd nbahDff mtd; Nfl ð i j nfhLj j ep yaþ; j hd; mej Neuj i j mtd; mi le;J nfhs; thd; vdW [ {kM i tg gwpFwggþk; NghJ \$wþ egþ] y) mtHfs> j d; i faþlhy; me; Neuj i j Fi wej Neuk; vdf; Fwggþ L rkþi Q nra;J \$wplhHfs; , i j mG` {i uh(uyþ) mtHfs; mwþ ffþlwhHfs; (, J Gfñþ K] yþYk; c ss J).

vz ; 28: ehd; J)H ki yggFj þF teñj d; f` fy; m` ghH mtHfi sr; rej þñj d; mtUl d;



mkHj j ej rkak> mtH vdfF j tuhj; Ntjk; gwff; \$wplhH egp] y) mtHspl; thofi f gwpmntUff ehd; \$wdd;

#had; c jakhFk; ehsNyNa rpej ehs; [ {kM ehshFk; meehs; jhd; Mjk; (mi y) gi lffggllhFs; meehs; jhd; Gkap; , wffggllhFs; mdW jhd; mtHspl; ghtk; gdrffggllJ. mdW jhd; , wej hFs; mdW jhd; fphkj; ehSk; VwLk; [ {kM ehSDW Rg` { Kjy; #had; c jakhFk; ti u kdj> [pl; , djijj; jtp kw gwz fs; mi dj; Jk; fphkj; ehs mQrpjhfrgj kplgb , Uffk; mdW xU Neuk; cz L. (meNeujj) myyh` tpk; VNj Dk; Nflitdhf nj hOJ nfhz bUffk; xU K] yKff mtD; Nflidj f; nfhLjj ep yaf; jhd; mej Neujij mtD; mi le; J nfhsthd; vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$wajhf ehd; \$wajk; mthpk; ehd; Ngragw; xdwf , Uej J.

mJ xtntH tUljjYk; c ss VNj Dk; xU [ {kM ehsp; jhd; vd f` G \$wplhH ' , yi y xtntH [ {kM tYk; jhd; vdW ehd; \$wdd; c lNd f` G mtHs; j tuhj ij vLj; Jg gbj; J tpl> egp] y) mtHs; cz iki af; \$wAsshFs; vdW \$wplhH

mLj; J gl uh , gD mgPg] uh myfghHmtHfi sr; rej jNj d; vqfpe; J tUfpp vdf; NflidH J)Hgfjpp; , Uej tUtjhff; \$wdd; eHmqNf nry; Yk; Kd; c did ehd; ghjj j ej hy; eHmqNf Nghapff khllha; fhuz k> "f/gh vdJ , ej gssphry; (kj HJ; Je; egt) n[U] yk; vDk; i gj; Jy; Kfjj ] ; Mfp %dW gsspS fNf jtp gazjj pF jahH Mff; \$lhJ" vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$w ehd; NflLsNd; vdW gl uh \$wplhFs;

gplG mgJyyh , gD ] yhk; mtHfi sr; rej jNj d; mtHsld; f` fy; m` ghHmtHsPk; [ {kM gwppNgrpi j vLj; Jf; \$wdd; "mJ xtntH tUljj; c ss xU ehsp; jhd;" vdW f` G \$wajhff; \$wdd; f` G ngla; \$wAsshHvdW mgJyyh , gD ] yhk; \$wajk> f` G mtHs; j tuhj ij g gbj; J tpl xtntH [ {kM tYk; jhd; vdW \$wptplhHvdW \$wdd; f` G cz i kNa \$wplhHvd mgJyyh , gD ] yhk; \$wplhFs;

mej Neuk; vJ vd mwph? vd mgJyyh , gD ] yhk; mtHs; NflidJk> 'mej Neujij f; \$Wqfs> RUffpt Ntz lhk; vdW \$wdd; mJ [ {kM ehSpl; fi lrpNeuk; jhd; vdW mgJyyh , gD ] yhk; \$wplhFs; 'nj hOj tdhf xU K] yk; mej Neujij mi la khllhd; vdwyyth egp] y) mtHs; \$wAsshFs; mej Neujij; nj ho KbahNj! (mggabff) [ {kM ehSpl; fi lrpNeukhf mJ vgg , Uff KbAk? vdW ehd; Nflid;

kW nj hOi fi a vj ghj; J xUtHxU , ljj; mkH; J , UggNj mtD; kW nj hOi f nj hOk; ti u nj hOi fay; , Uggtd; Nghy; jhd; vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$wtpi yah? vd mgJyyh , gD ] yhk; mtHs; NflidhFs; ehd; Mk; vdW \$wdd; egp] y) mtHs; \$wppggJk; mbggggllJ jhd; vdW mgJyyh , gD ] yhk; \$wplhFs; vdW ( , ej eL l rkgtjij ) mG` { i uuh(uy) mwppffplhFs;

ghl k; 67

[ {kM ehSDW eyy Mi l mzy> , khi k KdNdhhfp, Ujj y;

vz; 23 toffkhd , uz L Mi li aj; jtp [ {kM tpphf , uz L Mi lfi s i tj; Jf;

nflz lhy; vdx? vd egp] y) mthfs; \$wajhf j dff nrajpfpljjhf a` ah , gd  
] ap; \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 240** , ` uhk; flbafej hNy j tp mDkj pfggl l vz nz a; Nj ajj y> eWkz k; GRj y;  
, i t fi sr; nraNj > [ { kM t p f mg; Jyyh , gd c kh(uy) tUthfs; vd ehg  
\$Wfphfs;

**vz ; 241** , khk> kffS fF gprqfk; nraAk; NghJ [ { kM t p; kffi sj; jhz b te; J  
c l fhE; J , Uggi j t p #lhd Gkpp; nj hOtJ rpej J vd mG` { i uh(uy)  
mwp f fplyhfs;

, khk; [ { kM ehs dW gprqfk; nraAk; NghJ kffi s mjhtJ fgyhi t mLj; J  
mkhej p gNghi uAk> mj d; mLj; J c s Nshi uAk; Kd Ndhffp, Ujj y; egtophFk; vd khyf;  
(u` ) \$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 68**

[ { kMj; nj hOi fay; Xj Ntz bai t kwk; fhuz kplyp [ { kMi t t p j y;

**vz ; 242** [ { kM ehs p; egp] y) mthfs; [ { kM vd w 6t J mj j plaj i j Xj pt p L > mLj; J  
vdx XJthfs? vd E/khd; , gd g\ Huy) mthfs p k; Nfl l NghJ > 88 t J mj j plaj i j  
XJthfs; vd gj p; \$wphfs; vd W y` ; hd; , gd i f ] ; mwp f fplyhfs;

**vz ; 243** vt t p fhuz Kk; j i l aplyp % d W j l i t xUtd; [ { kMi t t p L t p l hy; mt d J  
, j ajj p; myyh` ; Kjj p uap L t p l hd; vd ] /gthd; Ri yk(uy) mwp f fplyhfs;  
, i j egp] y) mthfs p k p e; J ] /gthd; mwp j j h h? , yi yah? vdgi j ehd; mwp kh l N d;  
vd khyf; (u` ) \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 244** egp] y) mthfs; [ { kM ehs dW , uz l gprqfk; nraj hfs; mt t pz l f f k;  
kjj p p; c l fhUthfs; vd K` kkj; \$Wfphfs;

**ghl k; 69**

ukshd p; nj hOtJ gwpmht % l j y;

**vz ; 245** egp] y) mthfs; xU ehs; , uT gs s p p; nj hOj hfs; mthfi sg gulgwpp p  
kffS k; nj hOj hfs; kWehS k; nj hOj hfs; mg NghJ kffs; \$ l k; mj f khf , Uej J.  
% d w k; , uNt h e h d f h t J , ut p y h k f f s; (nj ho) x d W \$ ba NghJ > egp] y) mthfs;  
(mthfs f f j; nj ho i t f f) mthfs p k; tut p i y. (kWehs) fhi yap> 'e h f s; (x d W \$ b)  
, Uej i j g gh j Nj d; vqNf , ej ( , uT j) nj hOi f c q f s; k B f l i kah f p t p Nkh v d W

mQrNa ehd; c qfS fFj; nj ho i tff tutyi y vdW eggl y) mtHfs; \$wplhHfs; , J ukshdy; elej J vd Map h(uy) mwffplyhHfs;

vz ; 246 eggl y) mtHfs; ukshdpl; , uT tz ffjj pF MH%l bdhHfs; Mdh; mtHfs; tyAWj pfl i sap tyi y. xUthkd c Wj Al Dk eda ki a ehbAk; ukshdpl; , uty; tz qfply; mtuJ Kd; ghtqfSk; kdrdffggLk; vdW eggl y) mtHfs; \$wplhHfs; vd mG { i uuh(uy) mwffplyhHfs;

(, \ l ggl tHfs; nj hoyhk; vdW) , ej mbggi lay; jhd; rllk; , Uej ep yapyNa eggl y) mtHfs; kuz jj hHfs; mGgfH(uy) Ml rpyk; , ggbNa , Uej J. c kH(uy) mtHfspl; Ml rpyl; Mukg flyjj Yk; , tthNw , Uej J vd , gD \ p hg mtHfs; \$WFplhHfs;

ghl k; 70

ukshdy; eplW tz qFtJ gwp.

vz ; 247 ukshd; khjjj y; c kH(uy) mtHfSld; xU gsspFr; nrdNwd; xUtd; j dj; Jj; njhOj hH kwwhUtH (j dj; Jj) njhOj njhOi fi a xU \$l k; (gplgwpatuhf) njhOj J. , tthW kffs; gythwhf , Uej dH 'myyh` tpl; kB rjj pkhf> , tHfsi dti uAk; xU , khkpl; fB; xdW NrHj j hy; kf rpegghf mi kAk; vdf; fUJfNwd; vdW \$wpa c kH(uy) cig , gD f` G(uy) vdW eggl Nj hohpl; j i yi kay; kffi s xdW NrHj {J nj hor; nra)j hHfs;

gplG xUehs; , uT mtHfSld; ehd; tej NghJ kffs; xU , khi kg gplgwppnj hOJ nfhz bUej dH kffs; , utpl; Mukg Neuj j NyNa nj ho Mukg; J t p l hHfs; , ej Gj p VwghL eyyj hfpt p l J. , gNghJ njhOtJ rpejj hFk; vd c kH(uy) \$waj hf mgJH u` khd; , gD mgJy; fhPSWFplyhHfs;

vz ; 248 c kH(uy) mtHfs; cig , gD f/` G(uy) mtHfi sAk; j kKjj h(uy) mtHfi sAk; kffS fF ll ufmj; nj ho i tffkgb fl i sap l hHfs; njhOi fay; eE l Neuk; epgj hy; (, ayhJ Ngha) fkgpl; kB ehqfs; rhae; J nfhsSk; msTff E; wffz ffhd trdqfi s XJthH ehqfs; RG` pl; Neuk; rk p Fk; NghJ tE j p k Nthk; vd; l hay; , gD a l J; \$WFplyhHfs;

vz ; 249 c kH(uy) mtHfspl; flyjj y; ukshdy; kffs; 23 ufmj; njhOthHfs; vd a l J; , gD & khd; \$WFplyhHfs;

vz ; 250 kffs; ukshdy; fhg l fi s mj fkhf rej ff ehd; ghj; JsNs d; (ukshdy; , uTj; njhOi fay) vlL ufmj j y; nj ho i tggthgfuh vdW , uz l htJ mj j phaj j j XJthH mNj gfuh t 12 ufmj fs y; Xj pnj ho i tj j hy; kffs; mi j , yFthff; fUJthHfs; vd m` ul; \$waj hf j hTj; , gD ` { i l d; \$WFplyhHfs;

**vz ; 21:** ukshdɸ; (, uTj; nj h0i fi a Kbj;J tɸL) ehqfs; j ɸkg te;J> Rg` ; Neuk; te;J tɸNkh vd mQrprFɸpkhf c z i tj; jahɸFkgb Copɸi s mtruggLj;JNthk; mGgfɸH(uyɸ mtɸs; \$waj hf mgJyyh , gD mGgfɸH \$Wɸlyɸɸs;

**vz ; 22** Map h(uyɸ mtɸsɸk; Mukgj j ɸ; mbi kahf , Ue;J> gplG mtɸsɸhy; c hɸ k tɸggld mG mkU vdW j fɸhd(uyɸ mtɸs; ukshdɸ; Map h(uyɸ mtɸs; Nfl gj wɸhf FɸMd; XJthɸs; vd c Hh(uyɸ mɸɸɸɸɸɸɸs;

**ghl k; 7**  
, uTj; nj h0i f gwp.

**vz ; 23** xUtH, uTj; nj h0i f nj ho ep dj;J , Ue;J> mtUfɸ J}ffk; te;J J}qfptɸlhy; myyh` ; mtUfɸ nj ho \$yp aAk; eyFɸhd; mtɸpl; J}ffKk; mtUfɸ j Hkk; (nraj \$yp Mfptɸk; vd egɸ] y) mtɸs; \$waj hf Map h(uyɸ mɸɸɸɸɸɸɸs;

**vz ; 24** egɸ] y) mtɸsɸpl; Kd; (mtɸs; nj h0k; NghJ) ehd; J}qfɸ; nflz ɸUeNj d; mJrkak; vd; flyfs; mtɸsɸpl; nj h0k; j ɸ ray; , Uej J. mtɸs; ] [j h nraAk; Ngh vdi dr; Ruz Ltɸɸs; ehd; flyfi sr; RUffɸ; nflsNtd; mtɸs; ep yfɸ te;J tɸlhy; ehd; flyfi s eɸɸf; nflsNtd; mdi wa flyj j ɸ; tɸfsɸ; tɸfɸ , Uej j ɸi y vd Map h(uyɸ mtɸs; (\$waj hf mG ] ykh , gD mgJHu` khd) mɸɸɸɸɸɸɸs;

**vz ; 25** nj h0k; NghJ c qfsɸ; xUtUfNfDk; J}ffk; tej hy; mti u tɸLk; J}ffk; fi yAk; ti u mtH (gLj;Jj) J}qflLk; Vnddɸly; J}qfpthNw nj h0gtH (nj h0i faɸ) ghtkdɸɸɸ; Nfl gj wɸ gj ɸhf j di dNa j ɸlNt Nelɸk; vdgi j mtHmɸ khl]hH (vdNt Kj yɸ; J}qflLk) vd egɸ] y) mtɸs; \$waj hf Map h(uyɸ mɸɸɸɸɸɸɸs;

**vz ; 26** , utɸ; nj h0J nflz ɸUej xU ngz i z Rlɸf; fhɸ> , gngz ; ahɸ vd egɸ] y) mtɸs; Nfl]ɸɸs; , gngz ; Ji tj; mtɸsɸpl; kfs; ` tyh MFk; , tH, utɸ; J}qFtNj , yi y. (nj h0J nflz Nl , Uggh) vdW egɸ] y) mtɸsɸk; \$wggldJ. (, i j f; Nfl] ) mtɸsɸpl; Kfj j ɸ; ntWggpl; mi lahsj i j ehd; ghɸɸk; ms tɸɸ mtɸs; ntWggi lej ɸɸs; gplG 'eɸɸɸ eɸɸs; ri lAk; msTfɸ (ewray; nraAqfs; vdW \$wɸ ri lT mi lar; nraatɸi y. c qfshy; , adw msTfɸ tz ffj i j r; nraAqfs; vdW \$wɸɸɸs; vd j dfɸ nraj pɸl j j j hf , ] khaɸ; , gD ` fR; \$Wɸlyɸɸs;

**vz ; 27:** c kH(uyɸ mtɸs; myyh` ; elba msTfɸ , utɸ; nj h0thɸs; , utpl; , Wj ggFj p te;J tɸlhy; j d; FLkgj j pli u nj h0j ɸ vOgGthɸs; mtɸsɸk; nj h0i f> nj h0i f (thUqfs) vdW \$Wthɸs; gplG j h` h mj j plaj j ɸ; c ss 133 trdj i j XJthɸs; vd m] yk; \$Wɸlyɸɸs;

**vz ; 258** , \ hTfF Kd; J)qFtJk> mj d; gpl; NgRtJk; ntWffjj ffj hFk; vd | aP; , gD K] aag \$WgtHshf , Uej dHvd j dfFr; nraj pfj ljjj hf khyf; (u` ) \$WplyhHFs;

**vz ; 259** , uT kwWk; gfyf; (c glj) nj h0i f nj h0tJ , uz buz | hfj; j hd; xtntH , uz L ufmj; JfFkp lNa | yhk; nfhLffggL Ntz Lk; vd c kHuy) mtHFs; \$wa nraj p j dfFf; fj ljjj hf khyf; (u` ) \$WplyhHFs; , JNt vkkpj j Yk; rllk; vdTk; khyf; (u` ) \$WplyhHFs;

### ghl k; 72

**egj] y) mtHFspl; tjUj; nj h0i f**

**vz ; 260** egj] y) mtHFs; , utf; ll ufmj; nj h0thHFs; mj f; xU ufmj; tjUhfK; nj h0J Kbjjjk; tyJ Gkhf (xUffsj;Jg) gLj;Jf; nfhstHFs; vd Map h(uyp) mwffplyhHFs;

**vz ; 261:** ukshd; egj] y) mtHFspl; nj h0i f vggb , Uej J? vdW ehd; NfLNd; ukshdYk> kw ehlf sYk; egj] y) mtHFs; ll ufmj i j t) mj fggLjj pj f i y. (Kj yf) ehdF ufmj; nj h0thHFs; mi tfspl; eBk; mj d; moF vggb , Uej J vdW ePNlf Ntz | hk; (mej msTff mofhfTk; eBkhdj hfTk; , Uej J). gplG ehdF ufmj; nj h0thHFs; mj d; eBkK> moFk; (vggb , Uej J gwpePNlfNt Ntz | hk; gplG %dW ufmj; nj h0thHFs; (vlL ufmj ffS fFk> %dW ufmj; JffS fFkp lNa J)qfpt) xSr; nraahky; tjUj; nj h0j egj] y) mtHFspl> ' , i wj;Jj H(] y) mtHFNs! tjUff Kd; J)qfplHFNs!' vdW NfLNd; 'Map h vd; fz fs; J)qfpl. vd; , jak; J)qftf i y' vdW gj f; \$wplHFs; vd Map h(uyp) mwffplyhHFs; , i j nG | ykh , gD mgJHu` khd; , gD mt/G \$WplyhHFs;

**vz ; 262** egj] y) mtHFs; tjU c sgl) , utf; l3 ufmj; nj h0thHFs; gplG RG` { ffhd ghqi ff; NfllJk; rpp mstf; , uz L ufmj; nj h0thHFs; vd Map h(uyp) mwffplyhHFs;

**vz ; 263** egj] y) mtHFspl; ki dtAk; vdJ rpp j lahUkhd i k%dh(uyp) mtHFsJ , yyjj f; xU , uT j qfpeNj d; mgNghJ ehd; j i yai z apl; FWF thl by; gLjj peNj d; egj] y) mtHFs k> mtHFspl; FLkgjj plUk; mj d; eB thl by; gLjj pej dH egj] y) mtHFs; , utpl; ghj neuk; KbeNj h> myyJ mj wFk; rwW Neuk; KdNgh> gplNgh> J)ffjj f; , Ue;J tpp;J mkhej hHFs; j d; i fahy; j d; Kfj i jj; j l tplHFs; gplG FHMdpl; 3 tJ mj j phakhd My , kuhd; #uhtpl; fi lrg; gj;J trdqfi s Xj plHFs; j z z Hg; ghj j pk; gffk; Ngha; eplW mi kj phf xSr; nraj hHFs; gplG nj h0i ffFj; jahuhdhHFs; ehDk; v0e;J mtHFs; nraj J Nghy; nra;J t) Lg Ngha; mtHFspl; mUf; ( , lGwk) eplNwd; egj] y) mtHFs; vd; j i yaf; j dJ tyJ i fi a i tj;J> vd; tyJ

fli j g gbj;Jj;j pfp(tyJ Gwj j p; e p j j p d h f s; egp] y) m t H f s; , uz l u f m j > g p l G , uz l > g p l G , uz l > g p l G , uz l > g p l G , uz l > g p l G , uz l (Mf 12) u f m j f s; n j h o j h f s; g p l G (r p p J Neuk) g l j j p e j h f s; g p l G t j U j; n j h o j h f s; g h q F \$ W g t H t e j J k > r p p m s t p; , uz l u f m j; n j h o j h f s; g p l G (t p i l t p l) n t s p l a w p (g s s p f r) n r d W R G ` ; n j h o i t j j h f s; v d m g J y y h , g D m g g h ] (u y p) m w p f f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 264** egp] y) m t H f s p l; n j h o i f i a , u t p; e h d; c w W f t d j; J s N s d; f l i l a y h d m t H f s J e p y g g b i a j i y a i z a h f f f; n f l z N l d; e g p] y) m t H f s; v o e; J k f k f e l l , uz l u f m j; n j h o j h f s; g p l G K d G , U e j J N g h d y w y l k y; , uz l u f m j; n j h o t h f s; m j d; g p l G; K d G N g h d W (e l l m s t p) , y y l k y; , uz l u f m j; n j h o j h f s; g p l G K d G N g h d W (r w W e l l j h f) , y y l k y; (r p p m s t p) , uz l u f m j; n j h o j h f s; m j w F g g p F K d G N g h d W , y y l k y; (k f r; r p p m s t p) , uz l u f m j; n j h o j h f s; m j w F g g p F k; K d G N g h y; , y y l k y; (k f k f r p p m s t p) , uz l u f m j; n j h o j h f s; g p l G (x U u f m j) t j U j; n j h o j h f s; , e j u f m j; (v z z f i f) 13 M F k; v d i ] j; , g D f l y j; m y; [ { ` d P \$ W f p l y h f s;

**ghl k; 73**

**t j U j; n j h o i f**

**vz ; 265** , u T j; n j h o i f (n j h o k; K i w) g w p e g p] y) m t H f s p k; x U t H N f l i h H , u T j; n j h o i f , uz b u z l h f n j h o t j h f k; c q f s p; x U t H R g ` { N e u j i j g a e j h y; x U u f m j i j m t H n j h o l l k; m t H n j h o j x U u f m j; m t U f F t j u h f p t p k; v d e g p] y) m t H f s; g j p; \$ w p l h f s; v d m g J y y h , g D c k H (u y p) m w p f f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 266** r p p h e h i l r; N r H e j m G + K ` k k j; v d g t H ' t j U j; n j h o i f ' f l i k a h d j h f k; v d W \$ w a j h f g D f p l h d h i t r; r h H e j x U t H v d r p k; t e; J \$ w p l h H e h d; ( , J t p a k h f f; N f l f) c g h j h , g D ] h k j (u y p) m t H f s p k; n r d N w d; m t H f s; g s s p p; X a T n g w W F; n f l z b U e j N g h J m t H f s p k; N g h a r; N r H e N j d; m G + K ` k k j; m t H f s; \$ w a n r a j p a m t H f s p k; n j h t j N j d; ' I e; J N e u j; n j h o i f i a m y y h ` ; j d; m b a h H k B f l i k a h f f p c s s h d; a h H m e j f; f l i k i a N y r h f f; f U j p m t w w p; v i j A k; g h o h f f p t p h k y; e p w N t w W f p l y h N u h m t i u n r h H f j j p; E i o a r; n r a t J m y y h ` t p l; k B n g h W e g h f p t p f p J . x U t H m i t f i s e p w N t w w t p i y a h a p l; m y y h ` t p l; k B (v t t j g) n g h W e g k; , y i y . m t d; t p k g p l h y; m t i d j; j z b f f y h k; t p k g p l h y; n r h H f j j p; E i o a r; n r a t h d; v d e g p] y) m t H f s; \$ w a s s h f s; v d N t > (I e; J N e u j; n j h o i f j t p k w w n j h o i f f s; R d r d j; v d g j h y) m G + K ` k k j; m t H f s; (t j U f l i k v d W \$ w a j d; % y k) n g h a; \$ w p t p l h H v d c g h j h (u y p) \$ w p l h f s; , i j K f j [ l p v d g h H \$ W f p l h f s;

**vz ; 267** m g J y y h , g D c k H (u y p) m t H f s l d; e h d; ( , u t p) k f f l t p F g a z k; n r a; J n f l z b U e N j d; R g ` { N e u j i j m J t e j h y; t j U j; j t w p t p N k v d g g a e; J e h d; (v d; t h f d j j p; , U e; J) , w q f p d d > t j U j; n j h o N j d; g p l G , g D c k H (u y p) m t H f i s g N g h a r;

NrHbNj d; vqF nrdwP vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) vdrpk; Nflj hFs; Rg` { Neuj i j  
gae;J ehd; (mqNf) , wqfptjUj; nj hONj d; vdW SwNdd; eg(j y) mthfspk; ( , J  
tj ajj j) mofa Kdklj lp, UffpJ c kfFj; nj hahj h' vdW Nflj hFs; myyh` tpl; kP  
rjj pkhf! nj hahJ' vdNwd; eg(j y) mthFs; (gaz j j pl; NghJ) xlj fj j NyNa tjUj;  
nj h0thFs; vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mthFs; SwplhFs; vdgj hf ] aP; , gD a] hH  
SWfplyhFs;

**vz ; 268** mGgffH(uy) mthFs; gLfj fff te;J (J)qf tpk) tplhy; tjUj; nj h0J  
tptthFs; c kH(uy) mthFs; , utpl; gpgFj p; tjUj; nj h0thFs; ehNdh vd; gLfj fff  
(J)qf) te;J tplhy; tjU nj h0J tntd; vdW ] aP; , gD K] aag SWfplyhFs;

**vz ; 269** xUtHmgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mthfspk; 'tjUj; nj h0i f fli kahdj h' vdW  
Nflj hH eg(j y) mthFSk; tjUj; nj h0JsshFs; eg; Nj hoHFSk; tjUj;  
nj h0JsshFs; vdW gj j; SwplhFs; kL Lk; mkkdj HmNj Nfstp af; Nflf mgJyyh  
, gD c kH(uy) mthFSk; mNj gj j yf; Swaj hf j dff nraj pfp ljjj hf khyf; (u` )  
SWfplyhFs;

**vz ; 270** xUtH J)qfplhy; Rg` { te;J tpk; vd mQrplhy; mth H J)qFk; KdNg tjUj;  
nj hol Lk; , utpl; gpgFj p; xUtH tppf KbAk; vdW , Uej hy; mth j d; tj i u , Wj p  
Neuj j NyNa nj hol Lk; vdW Map h(uy) mthFs; SwplhFs; vd j dff nraj pfp ljjj hf  
khyf; (u` ) mthFs; SWfplyhFs;

**vz ; 271:** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mthFS l d; kffhtpF NghFk; top; ehDk; , UeNj d;  
mJrkak; thdj i j Nkfk; %baJ. mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mthFs; Rg` { Neuk; te;J  
tjNkh vd vz z p xU ufmj; tjUj; nj h0j hFs; gplG Nkfk; tyfpJk; , J , uF Neuk;  
jhd; ( , dDk; Rg` { tutj i y) vd mwaj hFs; c lNd , dDnkhU ufmj; nj h0J (Kej p  
nj h0j xU ufmj i j) , uz j hffplhFs; gplG mj wFg gpF , uz L> , uz L ufmj fshf  
nj h0j hFs; mj d; gpl; Rg` { Neuk; te;J tpk; vd vz z p xU ufmj; tjUj; nj h0j hFs;  
vd ehge (uy) mwffplyhFs;

**vz ; 272** jdJ Nj i tfi s ep wntwWtj wfhf mgJyyh , gd c kH(uy) mthFs; , uz L ufmj;  
(nj h0i f)ffk; tj hpl; xU ufmj; (nj h0i f)ffk; , i lNa ] yhk; nfhLgghFs; vd ehge  
SWfplyhFs;

**vz ; 273** ] ` ; J , gD mgPtffh] (uy) mthFs; , \ hj; nj h0i fffg gpl; xU ufmj; tjUj;  
nj h0thFs; vd , gD \ p hg mwffplyhFs;  
ekkpjj j; xU ufmj; nj ho mDkj pyi y. tj hpl; Fi wej glrk; %dW ufmj fNs vdW  
khyf; (u` { SWfplyhFs;

**vz ; 274** k` hg nj h0i f j hd; gfy; Neuj; nj h0i fapl; t̂uhFk; vd mgJyyh , gD c kh(uy) mtHFs; SWthFs; vd mgJyyh , gD j HhH \$WFplwhFs;

', utpl; Mukgj j p; xUtH t̂Uj; nj h0J> gplG J)qfpt̂L> gplG v0e;J> mtH nj hoj; Jtqfplhy> , uz buz lhf mtH nj holLk; , J j hd; ehd; Nfstggllj jny kf t̂ggkhdJ' vdW khyf; (u` ) \$WFplwhFs;

**ghl k; 74**

**g[ Uj; nj h0i ffFg gpl; t̂Uj; nj h0i f**

**vz ; 275** mgJyyh , gD mgghl (uy) mtHFs; fz ; nj hahJ Nghd; NghJ> xUKi w J)qfp t̂j Jk> j d; Copi u mi oj;J> "kffs; vdrd nrafplwhFs; vdW ghUqfs;" vdW \$wplhFs; CopHntsNa Ngha; t̂L> j p̂kg te;J> " kffs; Rg` { nj h0J Kbj;J t̂ldH' vdW \$wplhH c lNd mgJyyh , gD mgghl (uy) mtHFs; v0e;J t̂Uj; nj h0j hFs; gplG Rg` {j; nj h0j hFs; vd ] aP; , gD [ {i gh \$WFplwhFs;

**vz ; 276** mgJyyh , gD mgghl (uy) c ghj h , gD ] hkj (uy) fh] k; , gD K` kkj (uy) mgJyyh , gD Mkh , gD ugm(uy) MfNahH (t̂i uj; j tw t̂L t̂l hFs) g[ U nj h0i ffFg gpl; t̂Uj; nj h0thFs; vd j dff nraj pfp ljj jhf khyf; (u` ) mw pfp plwhFs;

**vz ; 277** ehd; t̂Uj; nj h0k; NghJ Rg` ; nj h0i fffhf , fhkj; nrhyygglL t̂lhy; ehd; nj p; nj hl h;J , UgNgd; vd mgJyyh , gD k] Cj (uy) mw pfp plwhFs;

**vz ; 278** kffS fF (nj h0i fap) , khkj; nra;J nflz L , Uej c ghj h , gD ] hkj (uy) mtHFs; xUehs; Rg` {j; nj h0i fffF tej hFs; mJrkak; Rg` {j; nj h0i fffF tej hFs; mJrkak; Rg` {j; nj h0i fffhf 'Kmjj pl' , fhkj; \$wplhH j hd; t̂Uj; nj h0J nfls t̂j wf hff; \$wpm ti u c ghj h (uy) mtHFs; , fhkj; SWti j epj;Jk; gb \$wplhFs; (t̂Uj; nj h0j Jk) gplG kffS fF Rg` ; nj ho i t̂j j hFs; vd a` ah , gD ] aP; \$WFplwhFs;

**vz ; 279** ehd; , fhkj; (\$wggLk; rgjj) i j Nfl l t dhf t̂Uj; nj h0J t̂L Ntd; vd mgJyyh , gD Mkh , gD ugm(uy) mtHFs; \$waj hf mw pfp Fk; mgJH u` khd; , gD fh] k; mtHFs> " , fhkj; \$Wk; NghJk;" vdNwh "Rg` {j; nj h0i ffFg gpl; t̂Uj; nj h0Ntd;" vdNwh mgJyyh , gD Mkh(uy) mtHFs; \$wplhFs; vdW j d; reNj fj i j f; \$WFplwhFs; (t̂i u j tw t̂L t̂l hy) g[ Uj; nj h0i ffFg gpl; t̂Uj; nj h0Ntd; vd fh] k; , gD K` kkJ \$waj hf mtHFs pl; kfd; mgJH u` khd; \$wplhH vdW khyf; (u` ) \$WFplwhFs;



tj; ug; g[ Uffg; gpl; nj h0tJ vdgJ> t;Uj; nj holky; J)qfpt; hy; j hd; g[ Uffg; gpl; nj hoyhk; vd Ntz Lnkdnw mi j nj holky; , Uff vtUffk; mDkjp, yi y vd khyf; (u` ) \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 75

/g[ hpl; , uz L ufñj fs;

vz ; 280 Rg` { nj h0i fffhf ghqF \$WgtHghqF \$wpKbj;J t; hy> (fli kahd) nj h0i ffF , fhkj; nrhy;Yk; Kd; , uz L ufñj i j eg[ y) mtHfs; nj h0thfs; vd ` g] h(uy) mwpffplyhfs;

vz ; 281 /ghj j p h #uh Xj plhfs? , yi yah? vd ehd; fUJk; msTff eg[ y) mtHfs J g[ hpl; Kd; Rd;dj; RUffkhf , Uej J vd Map h(uy) mwpffplyhfs;

vz ; 282 eg;Nj hoHfs! , fhkj; i j f; Nfl; gplG (Kd; Rd;dj) nj h0tj wfhf eplyhfs; mtHfs;k; tej eg[ y) mthfs; , uz L nj h0i ffs? vd;W Nfl; hfs; Rg` {j; nj h0i fapl; NghJ Rg` (d; gHY)ff Kd;dhy; c ss , uz L ufñj; nj h0i fi a nj h0j NghNj , ggb elej J vd mG ] ykh , gD mg;JHu` khd; \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 283 mg;Jyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFS ff g[ hpl; Rd;dj; nj ho Kbalky; Ngha; t; J. #had; c j akhd gpF mi j mtHfs; j ;kgj; nj h0j hfs; vd j dfF nraj pf; ljjj hf khyf; (u` ) \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 284 mg;Jyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; nraj J NghyNt fh] ; , gD K` kkj; (u` ) mtHFSk; nra;hfs; vd mg;JHu` khd; , gD fh] ; \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 76

j d;Jj; nj h0t i j t; \$l;Lj; nj h0i fapl; rpgG

vz ; 285 xU kd;d; j d;Jj; nj h0t i j t; \$l; hfj; nj h0t J 27 kl qF rpej j hFk; vd eg[ y) mtHfs; \$waj hf mg;Jyyh , gD c kH(uy) mwpffplyhfs; (, J GfHP K] y; j ;P; , lk; ngwWssJ).

vz ; 286 c qfs; xUtHj d;Jj; nj h0t i j t; \$l; hfj; nj h0t J 25 kl qF mj f kj gG ngwWj hFk; vd;W eg[ y) mtHfs; \$waj hf mG { i uh(uy) mwpffplyhfs; (, J GfHP K] y; j ;P , gDkh[ h t; , lk; ngwWssJ).

**vz ; 287** vd; c ap u j d; i fay; i tjj pggtd; kß rjj pkhf! tpi fr; Nrflj;J> mi j vhfFkgb ehd; fl;li sapL tþL> gplG nj h0i fff ghqF SwþTk> xUti u kffS fF , khkj; nraAkgb fl;li sapLk; mj wF tukWFFk; Mz fspl; tPi l vhjþ ehd; tþkGfplNwd; vdJ c ap u j d; i fay; i tjj pggtd; kß rjj pkhf! mtHfs; xUtH vYki gNah myyJ Mlbd; , uz L FskGj; Jz LfNsh fp l fFk; vd mwp;J nflz ð hy; mtH , \ hj; nj h0i fay; te;J NrUthHvd egð y) mtHfs; Swajhf mG { i uh(uy) mwp ffpplwhfs;

**vz ; 288** fli kahd nj h0i ffi sj; j tp kw (c ghahd) c qfspl; nj h0i ffi s c qfs; tEfs; eHfs; nj h0tJ kfr; rpejj hFk; vdW i | j; , gD j hgp (uy) Swajhf G| H, gD | ap; SWfplwhfs;

**ghl k; 77**

, \ htYk> Rg` Yk; te;J fye;J nfhsSjy;

**vz ; 289** ekfFk> eatQrfHs fFk; tjj plrk> , \ htYk> Rg` Yk; fye;J nfhs tJ j hd; mtHfs; mt tuz bYk; (fye;J nfhs) rfj pngw khð hfs; vd egð y) mtHfs; Swajhf | ap; , gD K] aag(uy) mtHfs; Swplhfs;

**vz ; 290** ghi j ay; ele;J nrdW nflz þUfFk; xUtH ghi j ay; fz ð xU Ksi s mgGwgLj j plhy; mtUfF myyh` ; SypnfhLj;J> mt i u kdrlfpplwhd; vdW egð y) mtHfs; Swplhfs;

c ap u j phfk; nraj tHfs; I tuhtHfs; (1) gnSf; Nehahy; , wej tH (2) fhyuh Nehahy; , wej tH (3)

ghqF SWtjYk> (nj h0i fapl) Kj y; thþ raYk; c ssi j (rpgi g) kffs; mwp;J. rPLf; FYffg; NghlNljtp mi j mi la Kbahj ep y Vwglð hy> rPLf; FYffpNghlLf; nfhs tHfs; NkYk; Nfhi l fhyj j Yk; (gfy; nj h0i fff tUtj pl) rpgi g mtHfs; mwp;J nflz ð hy> mj wfhf Kej f; nfhs tHfs; NkYk; , \ htYk> Rg` Yk; c ssi j (rpgi g) mtHfs; mwp;J nflz ð hy> j toej htJ mtHfs; tUthfs; vdW egð y) mtHfs; Swplhfs; , i j mG { i uh(uy) mwp ffpplwhfs;

**vz ; 291** Ri ykhd; , gD mgP` k] h mtHfi s Rg` {j; nj h0i fay; c kH(uy) mtHfs; ghfftpi y. c kH(uy) mtHfs; fhi yay; fi l tþfF tej hfs; fi l fFk> gss fFk; , i lay; j hd; Ri ykhd; mtHfspl; tE , Uej J. Ri ykhd; m tHfspl; j ha; \ ghi tf; fz ð c kH(uy) mtHfs> 'ehd; Rg` p; Ri ykhi dg ghfftpi yNa! vdW Nflð hfs; "mtH , untyyh; tpp;Jj; nj h0j hH mtUfF J)ffk; kp fj;J tþl J" vdW mthpl; j lahH SwplhH "Rg` {j; nj h0i fffhf [ kmj j p; fye;J nfhs tJ> , untyyhk; eplW nj h0ti j tþ vdfF kp tþggkhdj hf c ssJ vdW c kH(uy) mtHfs; Swplhfs; , i j mGgffH, gD Ri ykhd; , gD mgP` k] h SWfplwhfs;

**vz ; 292** c Jkhd(uy) mtHfs; , \ hj; nj h0i fffhf tej NghJ> gsspy; kffs; Fi wthf , Ufff; fz l hfs; kffs; mj fkhf tul Lk; vd vj ghj; J gssapl; gpl; tshfj j y; xUffsj; Jg gLjj hfs; mJrkak; mtHfspk; , gD mgPmkah te; J mUfy; mkhej hH mtH ahP vdW mt hpk; Nfl l hH j hd; ahP vdW SwaJk> c dff FHMd; nj hakh? vdW Nfl l hfs; nj hpk; vdW SwplhH mt hpk; "xUtH, \ hj; nj h0i fff tej hy> mtH ghj p , uT eplW nj h0j tuht hH Rg` {j; nj h0i fff tej hy; mtH KO , ui t eplW nj h0j tH Nghyht hP" vd c Jkhd(uy) SwplhHfs; , i j mgJHu` khD; , gD mgPmkah my; mdrhhP SWfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 78**

**nj h0j nj h0i fi a kE Lk; , khKl d; NrHe; J nj h0t J**

**vz ; 293** eg(l y) mtHfS l d; ehd; xU , ljj y; , UeNj d; mJrkak; ghqF SwaJk> eg(l y) mtHfs; eplW nj ho i tjj hfs; ehd; nj holky; mkhej peNj d; kffS l d; eP NrHe; J nj holky; , Ufff; fluz k; vdd? eHK] yk; , yi yah? vdW eg(l y) mtHfs; Nfl l hfs; , i wj; Jj H] y) mtHfNs..! ehd; K] yk; j hd; vdPk; "ehd; vd; tPbNyNa nj h0J t pNl d;" vdW Swpdd; ePtPbNy nj h0j pej hYk; ([ khmj; el fFk; , ljj pF) eP tej hy; kffS l d; nj h0J nfhs; vdW eg(l y) mtHfs; Swaj hf kp l d(uy) mw p f pl whfs;

**vz ; 294** ehd; vd; tPbNy nj h0J tUfNwd; gplG , khKl d; nj h0i fi a mi le; J nfhs; fplNwd; mtUl d; NrHej ehd; nj ho Ntz Lkh? vdW mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfspk; xUtHNfl l hH nj ho Ntz Lk; vd gj y; Swplhfs; , ej , uz L nj h0i f(fs y) vi j (ghyhd) vd; nj h0i fahf MfFNtd? vd mtHNfl l hH mej Nti y c dff Vd? mJ myyh` t pl; Nti yahFk; mt d; t p k g ai j (ghyhf) MfFthd; vdW , gD c kH(uy) Swaj hf ehg SWfplyhfs;

**vz ; 295** vd; tPby; ehd; nj h0 t pNl d; gplG gss p f tUfNwd; mgNghJ , khi k nj ho i tfff; flz fNwd; mtUl d; ehd; nj ho Ntz Lkh? vdW ] aP; , gD K] aag mtHfspk; xUtHNfl l hH 'Mk' vdW ] aP; Swplhfs; mej , uz by; vJ (ghyhd) vd; nj h0i f" vdGJ mej kdj HNfl l hH mt t p z i l Ak; eh nghWgNgwfg Nghf pP mJ myyh` ; t pl; nghWgg; c ssJ vd ] aP; , gD K] aag gj y; Swplhfs; , i j a` ah , gD ] aP; SWfplyhfs;

**vz ; 296** gdPm] j; FLkgj i j r; NrHej xUtH mG+ maAg mdrhh(uy) mtHfspk; ehd; vd; tPby; nj h0fNwd; gplG gss p f tUfNwd; mqF , khk; nj ho i tggj j g ghf f plNwd; mtUl d; ehd; nj ho Ntz Lkh? vdf; Nfl l hH 'Mk' mtUl d; nj h0. mt t hW xUtH nraj hy; mtUff [ khmj j pl; gqFz L myyJ [ khmj i j g Nghdw gqFz L vd mG+ maAg(uy)

\$wplhfs; vd m/gPg , gD mkU] ; ] ` kPSWfplyhfs;

vz ; 297: xUtHk` hp gNah myyJ Rgi ` Nah nj hOJ tpl> gplG mttrz i lAk; , khk; nj ho i tfff; fz dhy; kE Lk; nj ho Ntz d hk; vd mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) \$wajhf ehg \$Wfplyhfs;

tPhy; nj hOJ nflz d xUtH, khKld; NrHj kE Lk; nj hLtJ Fwkyi y vdNw fUJfplNwd; Mdh; k` hfj; nj hOi fi aj; j tp mi j kE Lk; nj hOj hy; mJ , ul i lah f Mfptk; vd khyf; (u` ) mthfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 79

\$lLj; nj hOi fapl; xOqF

vz ; 298 c qfs; xUtHkffS ffj; nj ho i tj j hy; mth, yFthfflLk; Vnddy> gplgwy; nj hONth; gytHuk> NelahsfSk> Kjp thfsk; c ssdH c qfs; xUtH j dj; Jj; nj hOj hy; tpgggg ePbf; nfhs;lLk; vd eggl y) mthfs; \$wajhf mg { i uh(uy) mwpffplyhfs;

vz ; 299 xU nj hOi fapl; NghJ mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mthfsp; gpldhy; ehd; eplNwd; vdi dj; j tp NtW vtUk; mthfsl d; , yi y. mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mthfs; j d; i fi ag gplNdhffp(vdi dg gbj; J) j d; tyJ Gwj j ; Neuhf vdi d Mffplhfs; vd ehg \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 300 'mfP' vdw , ljj ; xUtHkffS ff , khkj; nra;J nflz bUej hH c kH , gD mgJy m[ P ; mthfs; mthpk; Ms; mDggpnti u (nj ho i tff Ntz d hk; vd) j i l nraj hfs; vd a` ah , gD ] hkj; \$Wfplyhfs;

mti uj; j Ljj j wF mthpl; j e j ahudNw mwpagl hj Nj fluz khfk; vd khyf; (u` ) mthfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

ghl k; 80

c lfhEj tuh f , khk; nj ho i tggJ

vz ; 301: eggl y) mthfs; Fj p uap; Vwplhfs; mthfi s mJ fNo j ssptpl J. mj dhy; mthfsp; tyJ Gwj j ; rplagG Vwgl J. eggl y) mthfs; c lfhEj thNw nj ho i tj j hfs; mthfS ffG gpldhy; ehqfs; c lfhE;J nj hONj hk; nj hOi fi a Khjj NghJ> ", khk; vdgthmti ug gplgwnt epkffgglLssh mth eplW nj ho i tj j hy; ehfSk; eplW nj hOqfs; mthUSc nraj hy; ehfSk; USc r; nraAqfs; mth(ji yi a) c ahj j plhy; ehfSk; c ahj ;Jqfs; mth ] kpyyh` { yad; ` kjh` ;" vdW \$wplhy> "uggdh tyffy; ` kJ" vdW ehfS; \$Wqfs; mth c lfhE;J nj hOj hy; ehfS; c lfhE;J nj hOqfs; vdW eggl y) mthfs; \$wplhfs; vd md] ; , gD khyf(uy) mwpffplyhfs;

**vz ; 302** eg[ y) mthfs; NehAwW , Uej NghJ > c lfh[ej tHshf nj ho i tj; hfs; mthfs fFg gpldhy; , UeNj hH (kffs) eplW nj hOj dH "c lfhUqfs;" vd mthfs p[ k; rkfi Q nraj hfs; nj hOi fi a Kbj; Jk > ", khk; vdgthmti ug gplgwWt Vwglj; gglLssh mthUSc nraj hy; ehfSk; USc nraAqfs; mth(ji yi a) c ahj; plhy; ehfSk; c ahj; Jqfs; c lfh[; J mth nj hOj hy; ehfSk; c lfh[; J nj hOqfs;" vdW \$wplhfs; vd Map h(uy) m[ pfplwhfs;

**vz ; 303** eg[ y) mthfs; NehAww NghJ gssff tej hfs; mJrkak; kffS fF eplwthW mGgffH(uy) mthfs; nj ho i tj; hfs; mGgffH(uy) gpl; thqfplhfs; 'eH Kd; Nghy; , UffTk;" vdW mthS fF eg[ y) mthfs; rkfi Q nraj hfs; mGgffH(uy) mUf; eg[ y) mthfs; mk[; hfs; mGgffH(uy) mthfs; eg[ y) mthspl; nj hOi fi ag gplgw[; nj hOj hfs; kffs > mGgffH(uy) mthspl; nj hOi fi ag gplgw[; nj hOj hfs; vdW c Hh \$Wfplwhfs;

**ghl k; 81**

**c lfh[; J nj hOk; nj hOi fi a t[ eplW nj hOk; nj hOi fapl; rpg[**

**vz ; 304** c qfs; xUtH c lfh[; j tuhj; nj hOtJ > eplW nj hOgt h[; nj hOi fay; ghj p ag NghdwJ jhd; vd eg[ y) mthfs; \$waj hf mgJyyh` , gD mkU , gDy; M] (uy) m[ pfplwhfs;

(, J K] y[ > mgj hT+J > e] aP- y; , lk; ngWssJ).

**vz ; 305** kj ElhtpF ehqfs; tej NghJ fLi kahd flarry; vqfS fF Vwgl; J. kffs; j qfspl; nj hOk; Nj hy; t[; g[; c lfh[; J nj hOk; NghJ mthfs p[ k; eg[ y) mthfs; tej hfs; c lfh[; J nj hOgt dpl; nj hOi f > eplW nj hOgt dpl; nj hOi fay; ghj p NghdwJ jhd; vdW eg[ y) mthfs; \$wplhfs; vdW mgJyyh , gD mkU , gDy; M] (uy) m[ pfplwhfs;

**ghl k; 82**

**egy; nj hOi fay; eplW nj hOtJ gwp.**

**vz ; 306** eg[ y) mthfs; , wggj wF xU tUljj pF Kd; ti u j d; nj hOi f t[; g[; mthfs; c lfh[; J nj hOjj i j ehd; ghj Nj , yi y. (, wffk; xU tUljj pF Kd[ j d; nj hOi fapl; t[; g[; c lfh[; J nj hOthfs; xU #uhi t XJthfs; mi j mofhfTk; XJthfs; vd ` g] h(uy) m[ pfplwhfs;

(, J K] y[ > j [k] P e] aP- ay; , lk; ngWssJ)

**vz ; 307** , uTj; njh0i fi a egp] y) mtHs; KJik mi lAk; ti u mkH;J njh0jij ehd; ghHj jNj , yi y. (KJik Vwglj jwFg gpF) clfhH;J fplmj; XJthHs; gplG USc nraa tPkgplhy; v0e;J eplW KggJ myyJ ehwgJ msTff fplmj; XJthHs; gplG USc nraHhHs; vdW Map h(uy) mtHs; mwPffplyHhHs; (, J mGj hTj > j Pkj P; , lk; ngwWssJ).

**vz ; 308** egp] y) mtHs; clfhH;J njh0thHs; clfhH;J fplmj; XJk; NghJ KggJ myyJ ehwgJ msTff trdqfs; kPk; , Uffk; NghJ v0e;J epghHs; eplwtHshf XJthHs; gplG USc nraHhHs; ] [jh nraHhHs; gplG , J NghyNt , uz jhtJ ufmj jPk; nraHhHs; vd Map h(uy) mtHs; mwPffplyHhHs; (, J Gfhp K] yk > mGj hTj > j Pkj p e] aPp; , lk; ngwWssJ).

**vz ; 309** cHh , gD Ri gh ] aP; , gD K] aag , UtUk; Fjj yP L mkH;J njh0j hHs; vd jdfF nraj pfp ljj jhf khyf; (u` ) mtHs; \$WfplyHhHs;

**ghl k; 81**

**eLj njh0i f**

**vz ; 310** Map h(uy) mtHs > j dfF FHMd; xdW v0j P; j Ukgb vdfFf; fl i sap i hHs; 228 tJ trdk; tej Jk; vdi df; \$ggp qfs; vdW \$wplhHs; mej trdk; tej Jk; mtHfi s mi oj Nj d; 228 trdj j pl; "t ] ; ylj j P; T] j h" (eLj njh0i f vdw) thrfj j pFg gplrdhy; t ] ; ylj j P; m] H (m] H; njh0i f) vdW v0j P fl i sap i hHs; , ggbNa egp] y) mtHs p k; , Ue;J ehd; Nfl Ls Nsd; vdW \$wplhHs; vd Map h(uy) mtHs pl; mbi k mGAD] (uy) \$WfplyHhHs; (, J K] yk > m` kj > mGj hTj > j Pkj p e] aPp; , lk; ngwWssJ).

**vz ; 311** ` g] h(uy) mtHs ffhf ehd; FHMd v0j P; nflz bUeNj d; 228 tJ trdk; tej Jk; vdi d mi oAqfs; vd mtHs; vcdPk; \$wplhHs; mej trdk; tej Jk > mtHfi s mi oj Nj d; t ] ; ylj j P; T] j h vdw thH; j j ff mLj; J > ] ylj j P; m] hpvdW v0j P kgb vcdPk; \$wplhHs; vd mkU , gD uh/gp \$WfplyHhHs;

**vz ; 312** eLj njh0i f vdgJ Y` Hnjh0i f jhd; vd mgJyyh , gD mggh] (uy) mtHs; \$w ehd; Nfl Ls Nsd; vd , gD aHc y; kf; #kp \$WfplyHhHs;

**vz ; 313** eLj njh0i f vdgJ Rg` {j; njh0i f jhd; vd mgJyyh , gD mggh] (uy) mtHs > myP, gD mgPhyg(uy) , UtUk; \$waj hf jdfF nraj pfp ljj J vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplyHhHs;

, J tþ akhf myþuyþ , gD mggh] (uyþ , UtUk; \$wþNj ehd; Nfl]j þ; vdfF kf tþggkhdj hf c s s J vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplyhHfs;

**ghl k; 84**

**xNu Mi l aþ; nj ho mDkj p**

**vz ; 34** (vd; j ha) c kK rykh(uyþ mtHfs> tPby; xNu Mi l aþ; mi j r; RwwatHfshf> nj cl Xug; gFj fi s j d; xU Nj hs; G[ j j þ; Nghl] tHfshfj; eg[] y) mtHfs; nj hOj i j g ghHj j j hf mG] ykh tþl; kfd; c kh(uyþ mtHfs; \$WfplyhHfs;

(, j d; fUj; J GfhhP K] yþ> j þkjP mGj hTj> e] aPMfptwþy; , lk; ngwWs,sJ).

**vz ; 35** xNu Mi l aþ; nj hOj hy; (\$Lkh?) vdgJ gwpeg[] y) mtHfi s xUtHNfl] hH "c qfs; xtntHUtUfFk; , uz L Mi l fs; c z ] h? vdr? vd eg[] y) mtHfs; (j þggf) Nfl] hHfs; vdW mG` { i uh(uyþ mwþffplyhHfs;

(, J GfhhP K] yþ> mGj hTj> m` kj> , gD kh[ h e] aPaþ; , lk; ngwWs,sJ).

**vz ; 36** xNu Mi l aþ; xU k dþHnj hoykh? vd mG` { i uh(uyþ mtHfsþ; Nfl] fgg] j J. "nj hOykh;" vdW gj þ; \$wþhHfs; mi j ehfs; nratHfsh? vd mtHfsþk; Nfl] fgg] j J. Mk! vJ (c ghphd) Mi l fs; kurrl] j j þ; , UfFk; NghNj ehDk; xNu Mi l aþ; nj hOfþwd; vd mG` { i uh(uyþ mtHfs; \$wþhHfs; vdW ] aþ; , gD K] aag \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 37** [ hgH , gD mgJyyh(uyþ mtHfs; xNuMi l aþ; nj hof; \$batHfshf , Uej hHfs; vd j dfF nraj þfþ l j j j hf khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 38** K` kkJ , gD ` ] k; mtHfs; xNu rli l aþyNa nj hOthHfs; vd ugM , gD mgP mgJH u` khc; \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 39** , uz L Mi l fs; , yyhj tH xNu Mi l aþyNa mi j (j d kþ) Rwwatuhfj; nj hol Lk; mej Mi l Ak; rþþj hff , Uej hy; mi j , Uggy; flþf; nfhss l Lk; vd eg[] y) mtHfs; \$wþj hf [ hgH , gD mgJyyh(uyþ mwþffplyhHfs;

j d; Nj hs; G[ qfsþl; kþ xU Mi l ahf myyJ j i yggh fahf xNu Mi l aþ; nj hOtJ vdgJ vdfF tþggkhdJ vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplyhHfs;

**ghl k; 85**

**ngz z þFlþ nj hOi f Mi l**

**vz ; 30** nghþ Nkyhi li aAk> j i yi a ki wfFk; Mi li aAk; c Lj j pMap` h(uyþ mtHfs;

**nj h0thffs; vd j dff nraj pfp ljjj hf khyf; (u` ) \$Wfplyhffs;**

**vz ; 31:** xU ngz ; nj h0k; Mi l fs; vi t? vd c kK | ykh (u) mtHfspk; vd; j ha; Nflj hffs; mj wF mtHfs; " j i i a ki wffk; Mi laYk> flypl; NkwgFj p a ki wffkgbahf tphykhd Nkyhi laYk; mts; nj hol Lk; vd gj p; \$wplhffs; vdW K` kkj; , gD i | j; , gD Fdgj; mtHfs; mwfpfpplwhffs;

**vz ; 32** i k%dh(uy) mtHfs; , Lgghi l VJkplwp ngha Nkyhi l xda wak; j i yki wgg Mi li aak; c Ljj p; nj h0j hffs; vd i k%dh(uy) mtHfsJ tPby; , Uej c i gJyyh my; ftyh | ; \$Wfplyhffs;

**vz ; 33** vdfF , Lgghi l (mz p) f\ | khf c ssJ. vdNt ehd; j i yki wgg mi laYk; Nkyhi laYk; nj hol Lkh? vd xU ngz ; khffj; j Hg Nflj hH mj wF> Nkyhi l tphykhdj hf , Uggpl; nj hoyhk; vd c Hh gj p; \$wplhffs; vdW ` p hk; \$Wfplyhffs;

**ghl k; 87**

**gaz jj Yk; gaz k; , yyhj flyjj Yk; , uz L nj h0i ffi sr; NrH; Jj; nj h0j y;**

**vz ; 34** eg(l) y) mtHfs; 'j Gf' NghUffg; gaz k; nrdw NghJ Y` i uAk> m | i uAk; '[ kx " nraj hffs; vd m` u | (uy) \$Wfplyhffs;

**vz ; 35** eg(l) y) mtHfS l d; egj Nj hoHfs> 'j Gf' NghUffr; nrdw rkak; eg(l) y) mtHfs; "Y` i uAk> m | i uAk;" - "k` hp gAk> , \ hi tAk;" '[ kx " nraj hffs; meehs p; nj h0i fi a j hkj ggLjj p(Nghfffsjj p; , Ue;J) nts NawpY` i uAk> m | i uAk; , i z j; Jj; nj h0j hffs; gplG (Nghfffsjj p) Ei oe;J (gplG mqfpe;J) nts Nawpk` hp gAk> , \ hi tAk; , i z j; Jj; nj h0j hffs; gplG ehfs; myyh` tply; j Gf; mUNf c ss CwWF; fz ; mUNj ehi s tUtHfs; gfy; Neuk; tUk; ti u mqNf ehfs; tulj Hfs; mqNf xUtHte;J t plhy> mj d; j z z By; rpsT \$l vtUk> ehd; tUk; ti u nj hl Ntz | hk; mqNf ehqfs; teNj hk; - mj d; gffk; vqfs p; , UtHkl Lk; Kej p(nj hl L) t pl dh CwWF; fz > rpsT j z z PuNa nts ggLjj pJ. mej j z z Pu ehfs; , UtUk; nj hl BHfsh? dW mt t pl hp Kk; eg(l) y) mtHfs; Nflj hffs; mtHfs> 'Mk' vdwdH "myyh` ; jhd; elbai j \$Wthd;" vd; mej , UthpKk; eg(l) y) mtHfs; \$wplhffs; gplG kffs; j qfs; i ffsplly; Cwpppe;J rpsT vLj; J> xdw; xdW NrHj j hffs; gplG mj p; eg(l) y) mtHfs; j d; Kfj i j > j d; i ffi sf; fOtplhffs; gplG mj NyNa mi j kE Lk; Cwplhffs; mj p j z z Pu CwWF; fz ; nts phffpJ. c lNd kffs; j z z H Fbj j hffs; gplG "KMNj! c dff MAs; ehj j pej hy; , ej , ljj p; Nj hl | qfs; epkqp, Uggi j eh flz gha;" vdW eg(l) y) mtHfs; \$wplhffs; , i j KMj; , gD [ gy(uy) mtHfs; mwfpfpplwhffs;



**vz ; 36** egp] y) mtHfs; j d; (gaz jj p) Ntfj i j t p k g p l h y; k` h p g A k , \ hi t A k; [ k c " n r a t h f s; v d m g J y y h , g D c k h ( u y p ) m t H f s; \$ W f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 37** gak; myyhj flyjj p k > gaz k; myyhj flyjj p k; egp] y) mtHfs; Y` H m] i ur; NrH; J k > k` h p - , \ hi t r; NrH; J k; n j h O j h f s; v d W m g J y y h , g D m g g h] ( u y p ) m w t p f p l y h f s;

ki of; flyjj p k; , J \$ L k; v d W f U J f n w d; v d k h y p; ( u ` ) \$ W f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 38** ki of flyjj p; j i y t H f s; k` h p g A k; , \ hi t A k; [ k c n r a A k; N g h J m t H f s l d; N r H e; J m g J y y h , g D c k h ( u y p ) m t H f s k; [ k c n r a t h f s; v d e h g e \$ W f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 39** gaz jj p l; N g h J Y` i u A k > m] i u A k > [ k c n r a a y l k h ? v d ] h y k; , g D m g J y h m t H f s p k; N f l d N g h J > n r a a y h k; M d h y; F w k p i y. ' m u g h ' t p; k f f s; m t t h W n j h O t i j e H g h f f t p i y a h ? v d g j p; \$ w a j h f , g D \ p h g \$ W f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 30** egp] y) mtHfs; g f y p; gaz k; n r y y t p k g p l h y; Y` i u A k > m] i u A k; [ k c n r a t h f s; , u t p; gaz k; n r y t i j t p k g p l h y; k` h p g A k; , \ hi t A k; [ k c n r a t h f s; v d m y P, g D ` { i ] d ( u y p ) \$ W f p l y h f s;

## ghl k; 87

**gaz jj p; n j h O i f i a R U f f p; n j O j y;**

**vz ; 31** m G m g J H u` k h d; m t H f N s! C h p; , U f F k; N g h J n j h O k; n j h O i f i a > g a j; n j h O i f i a F H M d p; f z L n f l z N l h k; M d h y; g a z j; n j h O i f g w p F H M d p; e h k; m w t p i y N a v d f l y p; , g D c i ] j p l; F L k g j j p l h y; x U t H N f l d N g h J " v d; r N f l j u d p l; k f N d! m y y h` ; e k k p l; g f f k; K` k k J ( ] y) m t H f i s ( j; J } u h f) m D g g p l h d; e h k h f v i j A k; f w W; n f h s t p i y. m t H f s; v i j r; n r a a e h k; f z N l h N k h m i j N a e h K k; n r a f p w k; v d m g J y y h` ; , g D c k h ( u y p ) m t H f s; g j p; \$ w a l h f s; v d W , g D \ p h g \$ W f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 32** gaz jj p l; N g h J k > c s @ h p; , U f F k; N g h J k; ( x t n t h U N e u j j p F k ) , u z L u f n j; f s h f n j h O i f f l i k a h f f g g l d J. g p l G m J g a z j; n j h O i f a p; c W j p n r a a g g l L > C h p; j q f p n j h o g g L k; n j h O i f a p; ( u f n j ) m j p g g L j j g g l d J v d M a p h ( u y p ) m w t p f p l y h f s;

**vz ; 33** c q f s p l; j e i j ( m g J y y h , g D c k h ) g a z j j p l; N g h J k` h p j; n j h O i f i a k p T k; j h k j g g L j j p r k g t k; v J ? v d ] h y k; , g D m g J y y h t p k; N f l d N g h J > e h q f s; ' j h j i [ j ' v d w , l j j p; , U e j N g h J # h a d; k i w e; J > ( M d h y ) ' m f P ' v d w , l j j p F t e j N g h J ( j h d ) k` h p g m t H f s; n j h o i t j j h f s; v d ] h y k; g j p; \$ w a j h f a` a h , g D

l aŋ; \$WfplywhFs;

ghl k; 88

nj h0i fi a RUffp Ntz ba mtrpk;

vz ; 34 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; ` [N[ h c kuhnTh nraaf; fŋkgplyh; 'Jy; { i y/gh' vdw , ljj NyNa 'f] H nraThFs; vd ehge \$WfplywhFs;

vz ; 35 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; 'uak;' vDk; CUff gaz k; nraj hFs; mj wFg NghFk; topNyNa 'f] H nj h0j hFs; vd mtHFspl; kfd; l hyt; mwffplywhFs; 'f] H' vdgJ 48 i ky; J}u msTffj; jhd; vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplywhFs;

vz ; 36 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; 'j hJ e] G' vdw , ljj pF gaz k; nraj hFs; mJ rkak; 'mj d; topNyNa nj h0i fi a f] H nraj hFs; vd l hyt; mwffplywhFs; kj HhtpFk> jlj; e] Gffk; kjj p; 48 i ky; J}ukhFk; vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplywhFs;

vz ; 37 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; i fgUff gaz k; Nkwflz l hy; (nj h0i fi a f] H nraThFs;

vz ; 38 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; xUehs; K0tJk; gaz k; nry;Yk; J}ujj p; f] H nraThFs; vd mtHFspl; kfd; l hyt; \$WfplywhFs;

vz ; 39 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs l d; jhd; 'ghp;' vdw , ljj pF nrdw NghJ mtHFs; nj h0i fi a f] H nraatp; y vd ehge \$WfplywhFs;

vz ; 40 mgJyyh , gD mgghl (uy) mtHFs; kffhTffk> jhapffk; , i lggld mstYk> kffhTffk; m] ghDffk; , i lggld J}u mstYk> kffhTffk> [jj hTffk; , i lggld J}u mstYk; nj h0i fi a 'f] H nraThFs; vd jdfF nraj pfp ljjj hf khyf; (u` ) \$WfplywhFs;

mj d; J}uk; 48 i ky; vdWk> nj h0i fi a f] H nraTj pl; J}u mstp; ehd; Nfl l j p; vdfF , JNt tpgghdJ vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplywhFs;

gaz j i j tpkGtHj d; Chp; (vyi fay; c ss) tPi lf; flffk; ti u nj h0i fi a 'f] H nraaTk; \$lhJ. ( , J Nghy) j d; Chpl; (vyi yap; c ss) tPby; xdi wj; J}z lNth myyJ neUqfNth nraAk; ti u GHj j pnraaTk; \$lhJ vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplywhFs;

ghl k; 89

**ry ehlf s; NrH;J j qfhj gaz pnj h0i fi a RUfFj y;**

**vz ; 34: 12 , uFfs; ehd; j qfplhYk; NrH;j hw Nghy; (xU Chp) ehd; j qf KbT nraat p; i yalapl; gaz j; nj h0i fNa nj h0Ntd; vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) S waj hf mtHfspl; kfd; ] hyk; \$WfplyhHfs;**

**vz ; 32 mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; gj;J , uFfs; kffht p; j qfp, Uej NghJ> nj h0i fi a f] HnraçhHfs; Mdhy; mNj nj h0i fi a [ khj;Jld; nj h0j hNyh , khkpl; nj h0i fahfNt nj h0thHfs; vd ehgç \$WfplyhHfs;**

**ghl k; 90**

**NrH;J (ry ehlf s) j qFk; gaz p'f] H nraak; nj h0t J**

**vz ; 33 xU gaz pehdF , uFfs; NrH;J j qf KbT nra;J t p; l hy; mtd; nj h0i fi a KOi kahf flLk; vd ] a p; , gD K] aag S waj hf mj hc my; Nuh] hdPmwç f fplyhH , J ehd; Nfl l j p; vdfF t p; ggkhdJ vd khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$WfplyhHfs; i fj ppl; nj h0i f gwçpkhyf; (u` ) mtHfs p; k; Nfl fgg l J. mtd; Chp; j qfpc sst d; Nghyht hd; vd p; k; mtd; gaz phf , Uej hy; j t p vdW gj p; \$wplhHfs;**

**ghl k; 91**

**xU gaz p, khkhf nj ho i t j j hy; myyJ c s;@H hrpgplNd eplW nj h0j hy; .**

**vz ; 34 c kH(uy) mtHfs; kffht p; F tej h kffS fF (ehdf p) , uz L ufmj; nj ho i tggHfs; gplç kffht hrfNs! ehqfs; gaz fs; vdNt> ehqfs; c qfs; nj h0i fi ag GHj pnra;J nfhS qfs; vd c kH(uy) mtHfs; \$wplhHfs; vdW mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; \$WfplyhHfs;**

**vz ; 35 c kH(uy) mtHfs; gwç , ej r; nraj p a m] yk; mtHfs; \$WfplyhHfs;**

**vz ; 36 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; kplht p; , khKfFg gplNd ehdf ufmj; fshf nj h0thHfs; mi j Na j d p; Jj; nj h0j hy; , uz L ufmj j hf nj h0thHfs; vd ehgç \$WfplyhHfs;**

**vz ; 37 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs> mgJyyh , gD ] /gt hd(uy) mtHfi s Neha; t phhf tej hHfs; mJ rkak; vqfS fF (ehdf ufmj j p) , uz L ufmj i j nj ho i t j j Jk; nj h0i fi a Kbj; Jf; nfhz l hHfs; ehqfs; vOe;J (kww ufmj fi sg ) GHj p nraNj hk; vd mgJyyh , gD ] /gt hd(uy) mtHfspl; kfd; ] /gt hd; \$WfplyhHfs;**

## ghl k; 92

gaz jj p; , uTk; gfYk; egp; nj h0j y> thfdjj p; nj h0j y;

vz ; 348 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; gaz jj p; ghYj; nj h0i ffF KdNgh gplNgh  
vi jAk; nj ho khl hHfs; Mdlhy; , utpl; eLg gFj pnyh mtHfs; j i u kBk; nj h0thHfs;  
thfdjj pl; kBk; mJ nry;Yk; j p r Nehffj; nj h0thHfs; vd ehg S WfplyHfs;

vz ; 349 fh] k; , gD K` kkj> c Hth , gD Ri gh mGgfFH , gD mgJHu` khcl; MfNahH  
gaz jj p; egp; nj h0thHfs; vd j dfF nraj pfp ljjj hf klyf; (u` ) S WfplyHfs;  
gaz jj p; egp; nj h0tJ gwaf; Nfl fgg] NghJ> , uthdhYk> gfyhdhYk; mj dhy;  
Fwkyi y. r p mwpHfs; mgbj; nj h0JssHfs; vd vdfF nraj pfpbaJ vd klyf;  
(u` ) mtHfs; gj p; SwplHfs; vdW a` ah S WfplyHfs;

vz ; 350 j d; kfd; c i gJyyh gaz jj pl; NghJk; egp; nj h0j i j f; fz l mgJyyh , gD  
c kH(uy) mtHfs; VJk; MlNrgi z nraat p; i y vd ehg S WfplyHfs;

vz ; 351 eg[ y) mtHfs; f0i j apl; kPkH;J> 'i fgh j p r Nehffpnj h0j i j ehd;  
ghH Nj d; vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mwpffplyHfs;

vz ; 352 eg[ y) mtHfs; gaz jj pl; NghJ j d; thfdjj p; vjj p r NehffNaDk;  
nj h0thHfs vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; Swaj hf Swpt pL> , t thW j hd;  
mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs k; nra thHfs; vd mgJyyh , gD j plhH S WfplyHfs;

vz ; 353 md] ; , gD klyf(uy) mtHfs; gnahz k; nraAk; NghJ f0i j apl; kPkH;J fgyh  
myyh j p r Nehffj; nj h0k; NghJ mtHfs; Nyrhf j i yi a Fd p J %yk; USC Tk> vg  
nghUs; kBk; newp a i tfflky; (j i yi ar; rhaj;J) ] [j hTk; nraj i j ehd; ghH Nj d; vd  
a` ah , gD ] ap; S WfplyHfs;

## ghl k; 93

Y` hj; nj h0i f

vz ; 354 eg[ y) mtHfs; kffli t ntwpngww tUljj p; xNu Mi li a (j dkB)  
Rwpa(z pj) tHsf vlL ufmj; nj h0j hHfs; vd mgj hygp; kfs; c kK` hd(uy)  
mwpffplyHfs;

vz ; 355 ehd; kffh ntwptUljj p; xUehs; eg[ y) mtHfs p k; teNj d; mtHfs pl; kfs;  
ghj j ph mtHfs; xU Mi lahy; ki vj; Jf; nflz bUff eg[ y) mtHfs; Fspff; fz Nl d;  
ehd; ] yhk; SwaJk> "ahH mgngz ?" vdW eg[ y) mtHfs; Nfl hHfs; ehd> mgj hygp;

kfs; c kK ` hdPvdNwd; c kK ` hdpfF vdJ thoj;Jffs; vdW egp] y) mtHfs; egp] y) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; gplG mtHfs; Fsp;J Kbjj Jk> xU Mi li a j d; kB Rwwf; nfhz L> vlL ufmj; nj h0j hfs; nj h0J Kbjj Jk; , i wj ;J] H mtHfNs! ehd; mi lffyk; nfhLjj Gyhd; , gD ` { i guhi tf; nfhyy Ntz Lk; vd vd; j ha; top; rNfhj uH vz Z fplH vdNwd; mj wF egp] y) mtHfs> c kK ` hdPa! eH mi lffyk; nfhLjj tUfF ehKk; mi lffyk; nfhLj Nj hk; vdwhfs; , J elej J Y` h Neujj p hFk; vdW c kK ` hdPuy) mtHfs; mw p f f pl whfs;

**vz ; 356** Y` hj; nj h0i fi a ehd; nj h0Ntd; Mdh; egp] y) mtHfs; mi jj; nj h0f ehd; fz l j p i y. egp] y) mtHfs; j hqfs; xU nrai y nraa t p ggk; nfhz L mi j r; nraahky; t p L t p thfs; kffs; j qfs; kB mi j f; fl i kahff; nfhst hFNsh vd w mrrk; j hd; fhuz k; vdW Map h(uy) mw p f f pl whfs;

**vz ; 357** Map h(uy) mtHfs; vlL ufmj; Y` hj; nj h0thfs; gplG (mj nj h0i fi a nj holj p e j NghJ) vd; ngwNwhH vdNdhL (c ap l d) , Uej p e j hy; mi t fi s t p b Uff kh l Nl d; vdWk; \$wplhfs; vd i ] j ; , gD m] yk; \$Wfplhfs;

### ghl k; 94

**Y` hj; nj h0i f Ki w**

**vz ; 358** vdJ ghl b Ki yfh mtHfs; egp] y) mtHfi s t p e;Jff mi oj j hH egp] y) mfs; rhgg] hfs; gplG v0ej p qfs> c qfS fF ehd; nj ho i tffNwd; vdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; e p l ehl fshf gadgLjj p , wWg Nghd (gi oa) ghay; ehd; eplNwd; ghay; j z z H nj sp;Jg gadgLjj Ndd; mtHfs; nj ho i tffj; j ahhdhfs; mtHfS fFg gpldh; (vqfs; tPby; , Ue;J) mdlhi jahd xUtUl d; ehd; mz p Fj;J eplNwd; vqfS fFggpl; vd; ghl b , Uej hH vqfS fF , uz L ufmj; nj ho i t j ;J Kbjj hfs; vd md] ; , gD khyp(uy) mw p f f pl whfs;

**vz ; 359** ez gfy; Neujj p ; c kH(uy) mtHfs p k; teNj d; mtHfi s nj hof; fz Nl d; (ehDk; nj ho) mtHfs; gplNd eplNwd; mtHfspl; tyJ Gwj j pl; Neuhf vdi d MfFk; msTfF vdi d neUqfplhfs; ahgc vdgth tej NghJ> ehd; gplNdhffpteNj d; mtHfS fFg gpldh; th p rahf eplNwhk; vd mgJyyh , gD c j gh , gD k] Cj ; \$Wfplhfs;

### ghl k; 95

**nj h0gtHj d; KdNd vtUk; el fflky p ffr; nraj y;**

**vz ; 360** c qfs p ; xUtH nj h0j hy; mtDfF Kd; ele;J nryy xUti dAk; mDkj p f Ntz l hk; , adwti u mti d j Lffl Lk; mt d; kWj j hy; mt d p k; rz i l g p f fl Lk; (fhuz k) mtNd i \ j j hd; vd egp] y) \$waj hf mG] a;Jy; Fj hPuy) mw p f f pl whfs;

(, J GfHP K] yk> mGj hTj> e] aPaP; c ssJ).

**vz ; 361** nj hOgt dpl; FWFNF el ggt d; t̄ akhf eḡ] y) mtHf spl; , Ue;J mwp;J vdr̄?  
vd mG[ { i ` k(uy) mtHf spk; Nflf tUk gb vdi d i [j; , gD flyj; mDggpi tj j hFs;  
"nj hOgt dpl; FWFNF ele;J nrygt d> mtd; k̄ c ssi j (j z̄ i di a) mwp; j hy> mtd;  
Kd; ele;J nryt i j t̄ ehgJ ehs; \$l (nj hOi fi a Kbffl Lk; vd vj j hJ; J) epgJ  
mtDfF rpgghfpt k;" vd eḡ] y) mtHf s; \$waj hf mG[ { i ` k; \$wpl hFs;

(vdr̄pk) \$wath ehgJ ehs; myyJ ehgJ kljk; myyJ ehgJ tUl k; vdgj j; vi j f;  
\$wpl hH vdgj j ehcl; mwp khl Nl d; vd , j d; mwp gghshy; xUt uhd mG e] H \$WfplyhFs;

**vz ; 362** nj hOi fahs ppl; FWFNF ele;J nrygt d> mtd; k̄ c ssi j mwp; j hy; mtd;  
FWFNF nryt i j t̄ Gk fFs; c ap l d; Gi j Az L Ngh J mtDfF rpgghfpt k; vd f/Gy;  
m` ghH \$waj hf nj hc , gD a] hH \$WfplyhFs;

**vz ; 363** ngz fs; nj hOJ nflz bUfFk; NghJ> mtHf s; KdNd ele;J nryt i j mgJyyh  
, gD c kH(uy) ntWj j hFs; vd j dfF nraj pfp ljj j hf khyf; (u` ) \$WfplyhFs;

**vz ; 364** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHf s; (nj hOk) xUthpl; FWFNF nryyTk; khl j hFs;  
j d; KdNdAk; ahi uAk; el ffTk; t̄ Tk; khl j hFs; vd ehgP \$WfplyhFs;

**ghl k; 96**

**nj hOgt dpl; KdNd ele;J nryy mDkjp**

**vz ; 365** ehcl; gUt tai j neUqfa flyj j j> kplht j; kffS fF eḡ] y) mtHf s; nj ho  
i tfFk; ep yap; fOi j apl; k̄ Vvpehcl; te;J nflz bUeNj d; ] gGfS fF kj j p; FWFNF  
nrdW> gplG thfdj j j; , wqf p fOi j i a Nka mDggNdcl; ] /gy; Ei oeNj d; ahUk; vdfF  
Ml Nrgi z nj hP fft j i y vd mgJyyh , gD mggh] (uy) mtHf s; mwp f fplyhFs;

(, Nj fUj; J GfHP K] yk> mGj hTj> j jk j P e] aPaP; , lk; ngwWs, J).

**vz ; 366** nj hOi f ele;J nflz bUfFk; NghJ. ] ` ;J , gD mgPt ffh] (uy) mtHf s;  
] /gGfS fF kj j p; ele;J nryt hFs; vd j dfF nraj pfp ljj j hf khyf; (u` )  
\$WfplyhFs;

nj hOi ffF , flkj; nrhyygg l L> , khKk; (j fgH \$w) ` ukhffa gpl> xUt H gss fF Ei oa  
] gGfS fF kj j p; Ei oti j j; j t̄ NtW xdi w ngwWf; nflhsst j i yahdhy>  
] /gGfS fFs; Ei oaf; \$Lk; vdNw fUJ fpl Nwd; vd khyf; (u` ) \$WfplyhFs;

**vz ; 367** nj hOi fahs pl; FWFNF el ggj plhy; nj hOi f Kwp;J t̄ hJ vd myP, gD

mgPhyg(uy) mwtj hFs; vd j dfF nraj pfj ljjj hf khyf; (u` ) \$WplyhFs;

vz ; 368 nj h0i fahs ppl; FWFNF el ggj plhy; nj h0i fi a Kwj;J tphJ vd mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) mwtj hFs; vd ] hyf; , gD mgJyyh \$WplyhFs;

ghl k; 97

gaz pj d; nj h0i fapl; NghJ KdNd j Lgi g VwgLj;Jj y; !

vz ; 369 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; nj h0j hy; j d; thfdj i j Na j Lgghfff; nfhs thFs; vd j dfF nraj pfj ljjj hf khyf; (u` ) \$WplyhFs;

vz ; 370 j pej ntspj; j LgNgJkplypj d; j eij c Hth nj h0thFs; vd ` p hk; \$WplyhFs;

ghl k; 98

nj h0i fay; nghbf; fwfi s j lTj y;

vz ; 371 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHFs; ] [j h nraAk; NghJ j d; neww a i tggj wfhf (j i uap; c ss) nghbf; fwfi s Nyrhfj; j lTti j ehd; ghj Nj d; vd mG [ ` /gh fhhP \$WplyhFs;

vz ; 372 nghbf; fwfi s mgGggLj;JtJ vdgJ xU jli t jhd; mi j tptJ rpgG xljfqfi s tp (mjhtJ mit fp lggij tp) rpejj hFk; vd W mgj H(uy) mtHFs; Swaj hf j dfF nraj pfj ljjj vd a` ah , gD ] af; \$WplyhFs;

ghl k; 99

] /gG(thp r)fi sr; rhpnrj y;

vz ; 373 c kH(uy) mtHFs; ] /gGfi sr; rhpnrakgb (rjUfFf) fl i sap hFs; mtHFs> mtHFs pk; te;J ] /gG rphf c ssJ vd j fty; SwajNk j fgH (j` hRh) \$WthFs; vd ehgP \$WplyhFs;

vz ; 374 c Jkhd(uy) mtHFs l d; ehd; , UeNj d; nj h0i f Neuk; tej J. ehd; vdfFhP fl i kfs; gwpmthFs pk; Ngrf; nflz bUeNj d; j d; nrUgGfshy; nghbf; fwfi s rhpkggLj j p mtHFs pk; Ngrf; nflz bUeNj d; ] /gGfi sr; rhpnrakgb mtHFs; epkj j rjH mtHFs pk; te;J ] /gGfs; rphfptp l J vd j fty; SwplHFs; " ] /ggj; NrHe;J nfhs;" vd vdxpk; SwplHFs; gplG j fgH SwplHFs; vd khyf; (u` ) \$WplyhFs;

ghl k; 100

nj h0i faꝑ; i ffi s xdꝑl; kꝢ xdꝑ i tj j y;

vz ; 375 c dff ntlfkꝑ; yahdhꝑ; ePtꝑkꝑai j nra;J nfhs; vdgJ egꝑ] y) mtHfsꝑl;  
nrhyꝑꝑ; c ssj hfk; , uz L i ffsꝑ; xdi w kwꝑhdꝑl; kꝢ nj h0i faꝑ; i tggJkꝑ tyJ  
i fi a , lJ i faꝑl; kꝢ i tggJkꝑ Nehdꝑ j ꝑꝑgi j rꝑꝑk; nraꝑ Jkꝑ ] ` Hnraꝑ i j  
j hkj khfr; nraꝑ Jk; egtꝑohfk; vd mꝑkfhꝑy; g] hꝑmtHfsꝑl; kfd; mgJy; fhr;  
\$Wꝑhꝑs;

vz ; 376 nj h0i faꝑ; xUtHj d; tyJ i fi a , lJ Flqꝑ faꝑ; i tff Ntz Lk; vd kffs;  
Vtgg] hꝑUej dHvdꝑ ] ` y; , gD ] ` ;J m] ; { , j ꝑꝑꝑ mꝑꝑffꝑhꝑs;  
, ej ` jꝑ; (egꝑ] y) ti u) c ahꝑ j ggl j hꝑnt j tꝑ ehd; mꝑꝑꝑꝑ y vd mꝑ ` h] ꝑ;  
\$Wꝑꝑhꝑs;

(, J Gfhꝑꝑ; , lk; ngꝑsꝑJ).

ghl k; 101

Rg` ꝑ; FD}j; XJj y;!

vz ; 377 mgJyyh , gD c khꝑꝑ mtHfs; nj h0i f vj ꝑꝑk; FD}j; Xj khꝑ hꝑs; vd ehꝑꝑ  
\$Wꝑꝑhꝑs;

ghl k; 102

Nj i tfi s elba ep yaꝑ; xU kdꝑ d; nj h0j ꝑꝑj j y;!

vz ; 378 mgJyyh , gD mhꝑkꝑꝑ mtHfs; j d; Nj h0hꝑs fꝑ , khꝑ; nragtHꝑshꝑ  
, Uej dH xU ehs; nj h0i f Neuk; tej j kꝑ j dꝑDi la (kyk; [ yk; fꝑꝑfk) Nj i tffhꝑr;  
nrꝑhꝑs; gꝑꝑ j ꝑꝑꝑte;J> "xUtHkyk; [ yk; fꝑꝑ tꝑꝑꝑhꝑ; nj h0i fꝑꝑ Kdꝑhꝑ;  
mi j Kj yꝑ; nraꝑ Lk;" vdꝑ egꝑ] y) mtHfs; \$w ehd; Nfl Lsꝑsꝑ; vdꝑ \$wꝑhꝑs;  
, i j c hꝑꝑꝑ mtHfs; mꝑꝑꝑffꝑhꝑs;

vz ; 379 j d; nj hi lfꝑ fꝑ kj j ꝑꝑ; ml fꝑꝑꝑhꝑ c qꝑsꝑ; xUtHj hꝑ Ntz j hk; vd  
c khꝑꝑ mtHfs; \$wꝑꝑhꝑ i ] j; , gD m] yk; \$Wꝑꝑhꝑs;

ghl k; 103

nj h0i fi a vj ꝑꝑꝑ j ꝑꝑj j yꝑ mj wꝑhꝑ ele;J nry;Yj y;

vz ; 380 vqꝑꝑ nj h0j hꝑhꝑ mꝑꝑ nj h0i f , l j j ꝑ; xS Kwꝑꝑ ep yaꝑ; mꝑꝑ nj h0i fi a  
vj ꝑꝑꝑ; J , UggꝑUꝑꝑhꝑ> " , i wꝑꝑ mꝑꝑ i u kdꝑꝑꝑhꝑ! mꝑꝑꝑ mꝑꝑ; Gꝑꝑhꝑ!" vd  
kyꝑꝑs; JMr; nraꝑ hꝑs; vd egꝑ] y) mtHfs; \$wꝑꝑhꝑ mꝑꝑ { i uꝑꝑꝑ mtHfs;



**mwɔfɔfɔplwɔɔs;**

(, J GfhhPaw; , lk; ngwɔsɔJ).

"xS Kwahj ti u vdw thɔj i j fɔ> xSi t Kwɔfɔk; fhhqɔs; j hd!" vdw fUJfɔwd; vd khyɔ; (u` ) \$Wɔplwɔɔs;

**vz ; 381:** nj hOi f xUti u (gssɔɔNyNa) j Ljj ɔffk; fhynkyɔhk; mtH nj hOi fɔɔNyNa , Uffɔh (mj htJ) mtHj d; FLkgjj hɔk; j ɔkɔɔ; nryti j tɔLk; nj hOi fNa j tɔ NtnwJTk; mti uj; j Lfftɔi y vd egɔ] y) mtHs; \$waj hf mɔ { i uh(uyɔ) mtHs; mwɔfɔfɔplwɔɔs;

(, J GfhhP K] yɔɔk; c sɔJ. , j d; fUj;J mɔj htj > j ɔkɔ P e] aPaw; , lk; ngwɔsɔJ).

**vz ; 382** xUth gssɔɔ; teJ> eyyi j f; fɔf myyJ fɔf; nfhLff vd j qfptɔL. gɔg j d; tPɔf tej hy> mtH, i wɔɔ; NghɔL ntwwngwɔ Nghj j sthl nghUlfSld; j ɔkɔptej tH Nghyht h vdW mɔgffh, gD mɔj Hi` khcl; \$Wthɔs; vd mtHsɔpl; mbi k Ri kah \$Wɔplwɔɔ

**vz ; 383** c qfɔɔ; xUth nj hOJ> gɔg nj hOj , ljj ɔɔNyNa mkhɔj ɔej hy> " , i wth , ti u kdrɔgɔhɔ! mtUff mUsɔhɔhɔ" vdw thdtHs; gɔhjj i d nra;J nfhz Nl , UggHs;mtHj d; nj hOkɔj i j tɔLk; vOe;J> mLjj nj hOi fi a vj ɔhjj tuh gssɔɔ aw; c lfhɔj ɔej hy> mtH(mLjj nj hOi fi a) nj hOk; ti u nj hOi faw; , Uggth Nghyht h vdW mɔ { i uh(uyɔ) mtHs; \$waj hf> EI k; , gD mɔj ɔyh` ; ny; K[ kɔ; \$Wɔplwɔɔs;

**vz ; 384** myyh` ; j tWfi s kdrɔj;J> mej ] i j c aɔ;Jfɔw fhhqɔfi s c qfS fɔ ehd; mwɔfɔflk? (mi tfs) f` khd Neuj j ɔ; KOi kahf xSr; nraJ> gssɔɔpl; gɔfɔ; nj ɔhf ele;J tUtJ> nj hOi fɔfɔg gɔl; kWnj hOi fi a vj ɔhggJ vdW \$wptɔL, J j hd; khngUk; Nghl l k; vd KkKi w egɔ] y) mtHs; \$waj hf mɔ { i uh(uyɔ) mtHs; mwɔfɔfɔplwɔɔs;

(, J K] yɔ> j ɔkɔ p , gD kh[ h e] aPaw; , lk; ngwɔsɔJ).

**vz ; 385** ghqɔ \$wɔ gɔl; gssɔɔ; , Ue;J kɔ Lk; tu tɔkɔgti dj; j tɔ Kdhɔfi fj; j tɔ NtW ahUk; ntsɔaw Ntz l k; vd nrhygg l Ntz l k; vd ] aɔ; , gD K] aag \$Wɔplwɔɔs;

**vz ; 386** c qfɔɔ; xUth gssɔɔ; Ei oej hy; c lfhUk; Kd; , uz l ufɔnj; nj hol l k; vdW egɔ] y) mtHs; \$waj hf mɔj hj h(uyɔ) mwɔfɔfɔplwɔɔs;

, J GfHP K] yk> mGj hTj; e] aP , gD kh[ h> m` kj> j kJ pay; , lk; ngwWsJ).

vz ; 387: gsspp; Ei oej hy; nj hOk; Kd; c lfhUti j c kJ Nj hohk; ehd; ghffplNwd; myyth? vdW mG+ ] ykh , gD mgJHu` khd; mthFs; vdrpk; \$wplhFs; mthFs; vd; Nj hoH vdW Fwgg! J> c kH , gD c i gJyyh mthFi sj; jhd; mthFs; jhd; , tthW "gsspp; Ei oe;J nj hOk; Kcdhy; c lfhUti j Fi w fz !hH" vd mGe; esH (c kH , gD c i gJyyh` ; mthFspl; mbi k) \$WplwhFs;

! , J eyy ei lKi w Mdhy; fl!hakyv vd khyf; (u` ) mthFs; \$WplwhFs;

ghl k; 104

] [jhtp; Kfj i j i tffk , ljj; i ffi s i tjy;

vz ; 388 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mthFs; ] [j h nraj hy; j d; Kfj i j vj d; kB i tffplwhFNsh mj d; kB c ssqi ffi s i tggHFs; fLk; Fsh fhyj j; kz y; gFj p; (j d; c ssqi ffi s) i tggj whf "ghl" ;" vdW Mi lay; , Ue;J mt t pz i lAk; ntsphfFthFs; vd ehgc \$WplwhFs;

vz ; 389 ( ] [jhtpl; NghJ) neww a Gkpp; i tjy hy; mi j i tffk , ljj; j d; c ssqi ffi s i tfflLk; gplG neww a caHj plhy; i ffi sAk; caHj lLk; Vnddwh; Kfk; ] [j h nraj NghdNw , U i ffSk; ] [j h nrafplvd vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) Swajhf ehgc \$WplwhFs;

ghl k; 105

nj hoi fay; mtrpk; Vwgl!hy; j pkGtJ> i f j lLtJ

vz ; 390 egp] y) mthFs; mkU , gD mt/G(uy) mthFspl; FLkgj j hpl Na rkhj hldglj; Jtj whf mthSpk; nrdW t!hFs; mJrkak; nj hoi f Neuk; tej J. mGgfH(uy) mthSpk; Kmjj pl; te;J> ehd; , flkj; \$Wpnd; kffS fF nj ho i tffplwhsh? vdf; Nfl!hH rhpvdW Swa mGgfH(uy) nj ho i tjy hFs; kffs; nj hoi fay; , Uffk; NghJ egp] y) mthFs; tej hFs; ] /ggp; (thp ray) epgj whf CLWt plhFs; (egp] y) mthFspl; tUi fi a mGgfH(uy) mthS fF cz Hj j) kffs; i fnahypvOggplhFs; mGgfH(uy) mthFs; j d; nj hoi fay; , Ue;J j pkgg; ghffhj tHshf , Uej hFs; kffspl; funthypnj fkhJNk mGgfH(uy) j pkgp egp] y) mthFi sf; fz !hFs; "eH c d; , ljj; epghf" vd mthS fF egp] y) mthFs; rkfi Q nraj hFs; c lNd mGgfH(uy) mthFs; j d; i ffi s caHj p egp] y) mthS; j d; d (nj ho i tff) fl!i sap!j whf myyh` i tg Gfoej hFs; gplG gpl; thqfpte;J ( ] /ggp) rhpkkhf eplW nflz !hFs; c lNd egp] y) mthFs; KdNdhfg Ngha; nj ho i tjy hFs; gplG nj hoi J Kbej Jk> mGgfH mthFNs! ehd; mDkj j j g gplG; (eH nj ho i tff) epfhj j wF fluz k; vdr? vdW Nfl!hFs; egp] y) mthFspl; Kd; eplW nj ho i tff mG+

F` /ghtpl; kfDfF j Fj p, yi y vdW mGgffH(uy) mthfs; \$wplhfs; funthyp  
nj flj j p ehd; fz Nd; nj h0i fay; , J Nghdw ep y xUtUfF Vwgljhy; mtH  
Rg` hdyh` ; vd j ] gP ; \$wlLk; xUtHj ] gP ; \$wplhy; mthpl; gffk; (, khkh) eH  
j p/kgTk; funthypvOgfk; nray; ngz fS fFh j hFk; vd egp] y) mthfs; \$wplhfs;  
, i j ] ` y; , gD ] ` ;J] ; ] h, j (uy) mwpffplwhfs;

**vz ; 301** , gD c kH(uy) mthfs; j d; nj h0i fay; j p/kgb kh] hfs; vd ehg  
\$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 302** ehd; nj ho i tj; Jf; nflz bUeNj d; vdfFg gpldhy; mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy)  
mthfs; , Uej i j ehd; mwp tpi y. gplG (nj hpj Jk) j p/kgndd; vdi d mthfs;  
(j p/kglj pffk gb) Ruz bdlhfs; vd mG+ [ ` /gh myfhhP\$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 106**

**, khk; U\$ c tpy; , UfFk; NghJ tej th nraa Ntz baJ**

**vz ; 303** i ] J , gD ] hgj (uy) mthfs; gssffF tej hfs; mJ rkak; U\$ c tpy; kffi sf;  
fz j Jk> c lNd U\$ c nraj hfs; Fdpj thNw ele; J nrdW ] /ggp; , i z e; J  
nflz ] hfs; vd mG+ c kkh , gD ] ` y; , gD ` {i d/g \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 304** ( ] /ggp; NrH; J nflstjwfhf U\$ c nraj thNw) Fdpj thNw mgJyyh , gD  
k] CJ(uy) ele; J nrythfs; vd j dff nraj pfp ljj hf klyf; (u` ) mthfs;  
\$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 107**

**egp] y) mthfs; kB ] ythj; \$WtJ**

**vz ; 305** , i wj; J] j H( ] y) mthfNs! (nj h0k; NghJ) ehqfs; c qfs; kB ] ythj; \$WtJ  
vggb? vd egp] j hoHfs; Nfl] hfs; "myyh` {kk ] yypmyh K` kkj pl; t m] th[ p p t  
JHh j j p p fkh ] yyaj myh , gwh` R t ghf; myh K` kkj pl; t m] th[ p p t  
JHh j j p p fkh ghufj myh Myp, gwh` R , ddf ` kB d; k[ P;" vdW \$Wqfs; vdW  
\$wplhfs;

**vz ; 306** ] ` ; J , gD c ghj h(uy) mthfs J tPby; , Uej vqfs pk; egp] y) mthfs;  
tej hfs; , i wj; J] j H( ] y) mthfNs! c qfs; kB ] ythj; \$Wk gb myyh` ;  
fl] i sapLsshd; ehqfs; vgg b ] ythj; \$Wntk; vdW mthfs pk; g\ H, gD ] ` ; J(uy)  
mthfs; Nfl] hfs; mtH, i j f; Nfl bUfff; \$l hJ vdW ehqfs; vz Z k; msTff egp] y)  
mthfs; nks dkhf , uej hfs; gplG mthfs; "myyh` {kk ] yypmyh K` kkj pl; t myh  
MypK` kkj pl; fkh ] yyaj myh , gwh` R t ghf; myh K` kkj pl; t myh MypK` kkj pl;

fkx ghufj myh Myp, gwh` R /gy; MykH> , dɔff ` kØ d; k[ɔ]"> vdW \$Wqfs; ] yhk; \$WtJ> eHfs; mwɔj J Nghy; j hd; vd egɔ] y) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; vd mG+ k] Cj; mdrhhɔyp mtHfs; mwɔffplyhfs;

**vz ; 397** egɔ] y) mtHfspl; fgU mUNf mgJyyh , gD c kHɔyp mtHfi sf; fz Nl d; mtHfs; egɔ] y) mtHfS fFk> mGgfFHɔyp> c kHɔyp MfNahUfFk; JMr; nraj hfs; vd mgJyyh , gD j HhH \$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 108**

**nj h0i fapl; , j u rlɔ qfs;**

**vz ; 398** egɔ] y) mtHfs; Y` UfF Kd; , uz L ufɔmj ;Jk> Y` UfFg gpl; , uz L ufɔmj ;Jk> k` hffFg gpl; j d; tPby; , uz L ufɔmj ;Jk> , \ hj; nj h0i ffFg gpl; , uz L ufɔmj ;Jk; nj h0thfs; [ { kMtɔFg gpl; nj h0 khlɔ hfs; Mdhy; (tPbwF) j ɔkgaJk; , uz L ufɔmj ; nj h0thfs; vd , gD c kHɔyp mwɔffplyhfs;

**vz ; 399** ", qNf vd; fgyhi t eHfs; mwɔHfsh? myyh` tɔpl; kØ rjj pkhf c qfspl; gfj nah> c qfspl; USc fNsh vdfF ki we;J tɔtɔi y. eɔrakhf ehd; vd; KJffFg gplNdAk; c qfi s ehd; mwɔtd;" vdW egɔ] y) mtHfs; \$wɔj hf> mG` { i uhɔyp mwɔffplyhfs;

**vz ; 400** egɔ] y) mtHfs; thfdjj Nyl> eleNj h 'Fgh' tɔF tUthfs; vd mgJyyh , gD c kHɔyp mtHfs; mwɔffplyhfs;

**vz ; 401** kJffFbggt d> j ɔLgtd> tɔrrhuk; nragtd; , thfi sg gwɔvdd ep dffpHfs? vd egɔ] y) mtHfs; Nflɔ hfs; , thfs; rkgej khd j z ɔi d gwɔ trdqfs; mUsggLtjwF kdG , J elejj hFk; myyh` Tk> myyh` tɔpl; Jj Uk; kɔ mwɔj thfs; vd egɔNj h0hfs; \$wplhfs; "mi tfs; Nkhrkhd nrayfs; mi tfS fF j z ɔi dAz L.j dDi la nj h0i fay; xUtd; j ɔLtNj j ɔlby; kɔf; nflɔ J" vdW egɔ] y) mtHfs; \$wɔJk> " , i wj ;Jj H] y) mtHfNs! nj h0i fay; vggbj; j ɔl KbAk?" vdW egɔNj h0hfs; Nflɔ dh "nj h0i fapl; USc i tAk> ] [j hi tAk; GHj pnraahj Nj! (j ɔlɔ hFk)" vdW egɔ] y) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; vdW E/khd; , gD KHj ;Jy; mdrhhɔyp mwɔffplyhfs;

**vz ; 402** "c qfs; tPbYk; rɔ nj h0i ffi s eHfs; nj h0J nfhs\$ qfs;"> vd egɔ] y) mtHfs; \$wɔj hf c Hh \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 403** NelahsɔF ] [j h nraa , aytɔi yahdh; j d; j i yaly; mtd; i ri f nraɔhd;

j d; newwapl; gffk; vi j Ak; c aHj j Ntz jhk; vd mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; \$wajhf ehgc \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 40t** kffs; nj h0J Kbjj ep yaf; mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; gssffF tejhy; nj wF Kdrdhy; vi j Ak; nj hohky; fli kahd nj h0i fi aj; nj ho Mukgp;J tptHfs; , i j ugM , gD mg+ mgJHu` khcd; \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 40f** mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; nj h0J nflhz bUej xUti uj; jhz b nry;Yk; NghJ> mtUfF j ylk; \$wplHfs; mththj i jaly( t mi yfFK] ; j ylk) vdW gj p; \$wplHfs; mthpk; j jkptej mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; nj h0fplw c qfs p; xUtUfF j ylk; \$wplhy; mthNgr Ntz jhk> j d; i faly; rkfi Q nraal Lk; vdf; \$wplHfs; vdW ehgc \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 40g** xUtH nj h0i fi aj; (nj ho) kwe;J mth(kwvnhU nj h0i fi a) , khkl d; nj h0k; NghNj ep dT tUklapl; , khk; ryhk; nfhLjj Jk; VwfdNt kwe; nj h0i fi aj; nj hol Lk; gplG (mej Neuj j pFlp nj h0i fahd) kwvhd; w kE Lk; nj hol Lk; vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) \$wajhf ehgc \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 40i** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; fgyhtpl; Rtwpy; j d; KJi f rhaj;J (mkH;J) , Uej NghJ> ehd; nj h0J nflhz bUe;Nj d; vd; nj h0i fi a ehd; Kbjj Jk> (vd) , l J Gwj j p; , Uej mthfi s Nehffj; j jkgndd; "ePc d; tyJ Gwk; j jkghky; , Ufff; fluz k; vdr?" vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; Nfl j Hfs; c qfi s ( l JGwk) ghj Nj d; nj dhy; c qfs; gffk; j jkgndd; vdW ehd; \$wpldd; "eprakhf ePrhphfr; nrhdrlha; rj Ngh tyJ gffk; (kl Lk) j jkG" vdfplwdH (mthW myy). ePnj h0j hy; ePc d; tyj Gwk; (j jkG) t jkghYk> , l gGwk; (j jkG) t jkghYk; ePt jkGk; gffk; j jkG vdD mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) \$wajhf thap , gD ` gghd; \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 40k** mgJyyh , gD mkUgDy; M] (uy) mtHfs pk; "xl jfk; fl Lk j j p; ehd; nj hoylkh? vd mqNf nj h0ti j j twf fUj hj K` h j Hfs; xUtH Nfl j H mj wF mgJyyh(uy) mtHfs; "SlhJ". vdDk; Ml Lj; nj h0t j j p; nj h0J nfhs;" vdW \$wplHfs; vd c Hh \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 40l** xtntH uf mj j p; k; ( , Uggj) c l fhu Ntz ba nj h0i f vJ? vdf; Nfl j j ap; , gD K] aag mtHfs> gplG mtHfs hfNt> "mJ k` hg jhd!". c kff nj p; xU uf mj; j twp t p j hy; jhd; (meep y VwGLk) vdWk; \$wplHfs; vd , gD \ p hg \$WfplyhHfs;

**nj h0i fapl; , j ur; rl qfs;**

**vz ; 40** j dJ kfs; i [ dg(uy) - mGy; M] ; , gD ugM(uy) MfNahpl; kfshd (j dJ Ngj j p c khkh mtHfi sr; Rkej ep ya; eg) y) mthfs; nj ho i tj j hFs; mtHfs; ] [j h nraj hy; fNo Ngj j p a i tggHFs; v0e; J t p l hy> Rke; J nfhst hFs; vd mG+ fj hj h mdrhh(uy) mtHfs; mwp f fplyhFs;

**vz ; 41:** , utpl; kyfFfS k> gfypl; kyfFfS k; c qfs p l Na khwp khwptUthFs; mtHfs; m] H nj h0i faYk> g[ H nj h0i faYk; xdW NrHhFs; gplG c qfS l d; , uTj; j qf p p ggtHFs; c aHhFs; mtHfs p k; mtHfi s edfwpj t dhd myyh` > "vd; mbahFi s vggp t p l tej HFs; vdW Nfl gh d; mj wF mtHfs> mtHfs; nj h0k; ep yaNyNa t p l t p l teNj hk; mthfs; nj h0k; ep yaNyNa mtHfs p k; nrdNwk; vd gj p; \$WthFs; vdW eg) y) mtHfs; \$waj hf mG+ { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwp f fplyhFs;

**vz ; 42** eg) y) mtHfs; mGgfUff fl i sap qfs; kffS fF mtH nj ho i tffl Lk;" vdW \$wplhFs; mgNghJ ehd; , i wj; J j H] y) mtHFNs! c qfs pl; , l j j p; mGgfH(uy) mtHfs; , Uej hy> mtHfi s kffS fF j d; m0i f fluz khf (XJj y; vi j Ak) Nfl fr; nraa kh l l hH vdNt> c kUff; fl i sap qfs; mtHfs; kffS fF nj ho i tffl Lk;" vdW \$wpldd; c lNd eg) y) mtHfs; (k p Lk)> "mGgffi u kffS fF nj ho i tfff; fl i sap qfs;" vdW \$wplhFs; c lNd ehd; ` g] h(uy) mtHfs p k; te; J> "mGgfH mtHfs; c qfs; , l j j p; , Uej hy; j d; m0i f fluz khf kffi s f; Nfl fr; nraa kh l l hH c kH(uy) fF VTqfs; kffS fF mtHfs; nj ho i tffl Lk;" vdW eg) y) mtHfs p k; \$Wqfs; vdW \$wpldd; ` g] hTk; mggNa nraj hH c lNd eg) y) mtHfs> "eHfs; vdrd AR/g eg) ar; NrHj tHsh? "mGgfH(uy) mtHfi s kffS fF j; nj ho i tfff; fl i sap qfs;" vdW (k p Lk) \$wplhFs; mgNghJ ` g] h(uy) mtHfs; vdr p k> "c k p k; , Ue; J rpej i j ehd; mi lat p i yNa" vdW \$wplhFs; , i j Map h(uy) mwp f fplyhFs;

**vz ; 43** kffS fF k j j p; eg) y) mtHfs; c l fhHj p e j NghJ> mtHfs p k; xUtH te; J> mtHfs p k; ufrpkhff; \$wplhH vi j mtH ufrpkhff; \$wplhH vdgJ t p qf ggl t p i y. Mdhy; eg) y) mtHfs; rgj k p l \$waj dgpNg nj hp j J. mtH eat QrfHs p; xUti uf; nfhi y nraa eg) y) mtHfs p k; mDkj pNtz b c s sH (eat Qrfuhd) mtH tz ffj j p f h p t d; myyh` i t j; j t p NtW ahUk p i y K` kkJ (] y) mtHfs; myyh` t p l; J j H' vdW rhl r p \$w t p i yah? vdW eg) y) mthfs; rgj k p l f; Nfl l hFs; "Mk> (rhl r p \$wplhH) Mdhy; mj d; rhl r p g f H y hf mtUff , y i y" vdW \$wplhH " mtH nj hot p i yah?" vdW eg) y) mtHfs; Nfl l hFs; "Mk; (nj h0j hH). Mdhy; mtUff nj h0i fNa , y i y" vdW mtH \$wplhH mgNghJ eg) y) mtHfs> , tHfi s j; j h d; nfhy; t i j t p l k; myyh` ; vdf f j; j i l t j j; J s s h d;" vdW \$wplhFs; , i j c i g J y y h` ; , gD mj P, gDy; f p h H mtHfs; mwp f fplyhFs;

**vz ; 44** 'myyh` {kk y h j [my; fghPt] da; A` gJ" ( , i wth vd; fgi u tz qf k p khf

MffptphNj) vdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$wptpL> j qfs; egkhHfspl; fgUfi s gsspslf  
Mffp; nflz l rPHkE myyh` tpl; Nfhgk; mj flyj J vdWk; \$wplHfs; , i j mjhc  
, gD a] hH \$WfplyHfs;

**vz ; 415** FUlud ep yap; j d; kffS fF , khkhf nj hOi f eljj f; \$ba fjghd; , gD  
khyf(uy) mtHfs; egp] y) mtHfspk> ' , t;H fLk; , USk; ki oAk> j z z Ek; \$Lj yhf  
c ssJ. ehNdh ghH taww kdjd; vdNt> , i wj; Jj H mtHfNs! vd; tPby; xU , ljj p;  
nj hOqfs; ehd; mi j vd; nj hOkpkhf ehd; Mffp; nfhsNtNd? vdW \$wplH c lNd  
egp] y) mtHfs; (mtuJ tPLfF) te;J> 'ehd; vqF nj ho t'pkffpP' vdf; NflHhfs;  
tPbd; xU , ljj Rlbf; fhl bdlH mj p; egp] y) mtHfs; nj hOj hfs; vd; k` %j; , gD  
ugE mdrhh(uy) mtHfs; mwppfplyHfs;  
(, J GfHP e] aPp; , lk; ngwWssJ).

**vz ; 416** egp] y) mtHfs; gsspp; fly; Nky; fly; NghL> kyyhe;J gLjj pff jhd;  
fz l j hf mgghj; , gD j kR; mtHfspl; rpp j e j \$WfplyHfs;  
(, J GfHP K] yhpYk; , lk; ngwWssJ).

**vz ; 417** c kH(uy) c Jkhd(uy) , UtUk; , t;hNw nrathHfs; vd ] aP; , gD K] aag  
\$WfplyHfs;

**vz ; 418** mgJyyh , gD k] Cj(uy) mtHfs; xU kdjhp k> 'ePmwQHfs; mj fk; c ss  
flyjj p; c ssha; NkYk; XJgtHfs; Fi wthf c ssdH , fflyjj p; FHMd; rljqfs;  
Ngz ggLk; mj f; vOj;J tbt k; ft dj j p; t'ggLk; alrfk; Nfl NghH Fi wthf c ssdH  
ednfhi l toqFNthH mj fk; c ssdH , fflyjj p; nj hOi fi a ePLthHfs; (Fjgh)  
ci ui a Fi wj;J t'p thHfs; j qfspl; kNdh , ri rfS fF KdG j qfspl; nrayfi s  
KwLj;JthHfs; , dpkffsp lNa xU flyk; tUk; mj p; mwQHfs; Fi wthf , UggH  
XJgtHfs; mj fk; , UggHfs; FHMdpl; vOj;J tbt k; Ngz ggLk; mj d; rljqfs;  
tE bffggLk; alrfk; Nfl NghH mj fk; , UggHfs; (ednfhi l) toqFNthH Fi wthf  
, UggHfs; mj p; ci ui a ePLthHfs; nj hOi fi a Fi wggHfs; j qfspl; nrayfS fF  
KdG j qfspl; kNdh , ri rfi s KwLj;JthHfs; vdW \$wplHfs; , i j a` ah , gD ] aP;  
\$WfplyHfs;

**vz ; 419** xU mbahdpl; nrayp; vj HghHf fggLtj p; Kj di kahdJ nj hOi f jhd; mi j  
Vwf ggl L t'p l hy> mt dpl; , j ur; nrayfs; ft dj j p; nfhs;ggLk; mJ Vwf ggl h  
t'p l hy> mt dpl; nrayfs; vJTk; ft dj j p; nfhs;ggL khl l hJ vdW jhd; nraj pmwjj j hf  
a` ah , gD ] aP; \$WfplyHfs;

**vz ; 420** vtHjhd; nraAk; (tz ff toghl Lr) nrayy; epej ukhf , UffphNuh mthpl; mej r; nraNy egp] y) mthS ff kf tpgghkFk; vdW Map h(uy) mthS; mwppffplyhHs;

**vz ; 421** , uz L rNfhj uHs; , Uej dH mt t pth; xUtH kwat Uff 40 ehl fS ff (, uTfS ff) Kd; , we;J t p l hH egp] y) mthS p k; Kj y; eghp; rpgg gwppvLj; Jf; \$wgg l J. , uz l hk; egH K] yphf , Ufft p i yah? vdW egp] y) mthS; Nfl l hHs; , i wj; J] j H] y) mthNs! Mk; mthFwkwatuhf , Uej hH vdW \$wplhHs; mgNghJ egp] y) mthS; 'mthpl; nj hOi f vi j Vwglj; Jk; vdgij c qfS ff mwppj J vJ? eprakhf nj hOi fapl; c j huz k> c qfs pthpl; thryy; ep we;J XLk; MW c j huz khFk; nj p; mthIe;J jli t xt nthU ehSk; Fs p fphH mthpl; mOff VJk; , UffhJ vd mwppHs; j hNd. (, t thW jhd) mthpl; nj hOi f vi j g ngwWj j ej J vdgij ehfs; mwpp khl BHS; vdW egp] y) mthS; \$wplhHs; , i j l ` ; J , gD mgPtfh] (uy) mthS; \$waj hf Mk(uy) mthS; mwppffplyhHs;

**vz ; 422** gsspp; t phguk; nraNthi uf; fz l hy; mti u mi oj; J c ddpk; , UggJ vdd? eP vdd t p k f plya? vdW nj hc , gd a] hH mthS; Nfl ghHs; mthj d; t phguk; nra i j g gwpp; \$wplhy> 'ePc yf fi l t p f Fr; nry> , JNth kWi kapl; fi lahFk; vdW \$WthHs; vdW j dff nraj pfp l j j hf khyf; (u` ) mthS; \$WplyhHs;

**vz ; 423** c kH(uy) mthS; gsspp; Xuj j p; 'gj P h' vdW ngah p ggl l xU j p i z i af; fhl bdlHs; 'xUtH rgj k p L NgrNth> ghL g ghL Nth t p k gplhy; , ej j p i z apl; gffk; tul Lk; vdW c kH(uy) mthS; mwppj hHs; vd j dff nraj pfp l j j hf khyf; (u` ) mthS; \$WplyhHs;

**ghl k; 115**

**nj hOi fay; MH%l] y;**

**vz ; 424** e[; J ehl by; , Ue;J j i y t p nflykhf xUtH egp] y) mthS p k; tej hH mthpl; rgj k; kl LNk Nfl l J. mth \$Wti j t p qf Kbat p i y. mth egp] y) mthS p k; neUqfp mkH; J , ] yhj i j g gwpp; Nfl l hH 'xU gfy> , ut py Ie;J Neuk; nj hOj y; vdW egp] y) mthS; gj p; \$wplhHs; mi tfs; myyhj NtW (nj hOi f) vdkB fli kah? vdW mth Nfl f> eH t p k g p nra i j j ; j t p (NtW vJTk; fli k) , yi y' vdW egp] y) mthS; \$wpp t p l > 'ukshd; khj k; NehdG i t j j y; vdWk; \$wplhHs; (Nehdgy) mJ myyhj 'ukshd; khj k; NehdG i t j j y; vdWk; \$wplhHs; (Nehdgy) mJ myyhj NtW vJTk; vdfFf; fli kah? vdW mth Nfl f 'eH t p k g p ; nra i j j ; j t p (NtW vJTk; fli k) , yi y' vdW egp] y) mthS; \$wpp t p l > [ fhj ; i j g gwpp; \$wplhHs; 'mJ myyhj NtW vJTk; vdfFf; fli kah? vdW mth Nfl f > eH t p k g p ; nra i j j ; j t p (NtW fli k , yi y) vdW egp] y) mthS; gj p; \$wplhHs; myyh` t p l ; kB Mi z ahf > , i j t p ehd; mj fkhffTk; khl Nl d; , j p p e; J vi j Ak; Fi wffTk; khl Nl d; vdW \$wpp t p l > Gwgl Lnr d y hH , tH



(, j p) c z i kahf ele;J nflz i hy; ntwpngwW t p i hH vdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$wplhHfs;  
, i j jy;` h , gD c i g j p y h ` ; \$WfplyhHfs;

vz ; 425 c qf s p ; xUtH J)qFk; NghJ> mthpl; j i y c r r p p ; i \ j j hd; %dW KbrRffi sg  
NghLfplyhd; xtntH Kbr rpl; NghJk; eE l , uT Neuk; c s s J. edyhfj; J)qF' vdW  
\$Wthd; mgNghJ mth t p p ;J> myyh` i t e p dT \$H e j hy; xUKbrR mtpe;J t p k; mth  
xSr; nra;J t p i hy> xU KbrR mtpe;J t p k; mLj;J mth nj h o j hy; kwvwhU KbrRk;  
mtpe;J t p f p J. , j dhy; mth R j e j p k h d t u h f c s j ;J)ai kahdtuhf fhi ya p ; vOthH  
, t t h W e l e ; J n f h s t p i y n a d w h y > f b d , j a k h d t u h f > N r h k ; N g w a h f v O t h H v d W  
egp] y) mtHfs; \$w p p L > m G ` { i u h ( u y p m w p f f p l y h H f s ;

ghl k; 117

ngUehl f s p ; F s j j y ; m t w w y ; g h q F > , f l k j ?

vz ; 426 egp] y) mtHfspl; flyj j p ; , ue;J , dW ti u NehdG kwWk; ` [ i { g ngUehl f s p ;  
nj ho ghqF> , flkj; , yi y vd gy m w p H S k ; \$ w a j h f k l y f ; ( u ` ) \$ W f p l y h H f s ;

vz ; 427 mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy p) mtHfs; ngUehs; mdW nj h o k p j j p F nj hor; nry;Yk;  
Kd; F s j ; J f ; n f h s t h H f s ; v d e h g e \$ W f p l h H f s ;

ghl k; 118

ngUehl f s p ; F j g h t p F K d ; n j h o j y ; !

vz ; 428 NehdG kwWk; ` [ i { g ngUehl f s p ; g r q f k ; n r a A k ; K d ; e g p ] y ) m t H f s ; n j h o  
i t g g h H f s ; v d , g D \ p h g \$ W f p l y h H f s ;

vz ; 429 mGgf f H ( u y p ) m t H f s ; c k H ( u y p ) m t H f s ; M f N a h U k ; , t t h N w n r a t h H f s ; v d j d f F  
n r a j p f p l j j j h f k l y f ; ( u ` ) \$ W f p l y h H f s ;

vz ; 430 ehd; xU ngUehs p ; c kH(uy p) mtHfS l d; fyej p e N j d; mtHfs; nj h o i f e l j j p  
t p L g r q f k ; n r a t h H f s ; ( m j p ) ' , e j , u z l n g U e h l f s p ; N e h d G i t g g i j e g p ] y )  
m t H f s ; j i l n r a ; J s s h H f s ; , d W c q f i s N e h d g y p e ; J t p t p j e h s h F k ; k w v w h U  
e h N s h e H f s ; n f h L j j F H g h d p p ; , U e ; J c z Z k ; e h s h F k ; v d W \$ w p l h H f s ;

(, J Nghy) c Jkhd(uy p) mtHfS l d; xU ngUehs p ; fye;J nflz i NghJ mtHfs; te;J  
nj h o i f e l j j p l h H f s ; m J K b e j J k ; g r q f k ; n r a j h H f s ; ( m j p ) ' , d W c q f S f F , u z l  
n g U e h l f s ; ( [ { k M T k ; n g U e h S k ) N r H e ; J t e ; J t p i J . [ { k M t p Y k ; f y e ; J n f h s s y h k ;  
v d N t t p k G n t h H [ { k M n j h o J n f h s S q f s ; t P b w F r ; n r y y t p k G n t h U f F ( [ { k M  
n j h o l k y ; n r y y ) m D k j p f p w d ; v d W \$ w p l h H f s ;

(, J Nghy) c Jkhd(uy) KwWi faþggldUej Neuj j þ; mtHFS l d; ngUehs þ; fye;J nfhz Nl d; mtHfs; nj ho i tj;J tþL> gplG gprqfk; nraj hfs; vd mG+ c i gj; mtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 118**

ngUehs; nj h0i ffFr; nry;Yk; Kd; rhggþj y;

vz ; 431 c Hh mtHfs; NehdGg ngUehs; mdW (fhi yaþ) <j fh nry;Yk; Kd; rhggþt hfs; vd mtHfspl; kfd; ` þ hk; \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 432 NehdGg ngUehs; mdW ngUehs; nj h0i ffF Kd; rhggþ kffs; flþi saþggld dH vd ] aþ; , gD K] aag \$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 119**

ngUehs; nj h0i faþ; j fgh \$Wj y> fplmj ; XJj y;

vz ; 433 NehdGg ngUehs> ` [ { g ngUehs; nj h0i faþ; egþ] y) mtHfs; vej mj j þaj i j Xj plhfs; vd mGthfþ; i y] (uy) mthfsþk; c kh(uy) mtHfs; Nflþ hfs; egþ] y) mtHfs; 50 tJ mj j þaj i j Ak> 54 tJ mj j þaj i j Ak; XJthfs; vd gj þ; \$wplhfs; , i j c i gJyyh` ; , gD mgJyyh \$Wfplyhfs;

(K] yþ> m` kj> mgj hTj> j þkjP e] aP , gD kh[ h tþ; mGthfþ(uy) mwþfFk; ` j þ; , lk; ngwssJ).

vz ; 434 ehd; NehdGg ngUehs> ` [ { g ngUehs; , uz þYk; mG+ { i uh(uy) mtHFS l d; fyej þffþwd; mtHfs; (ngUehs; nj h0i faþ) Kj y; ufmj j þ; (my;` k;J #uh) XJk; Kd; (mj þgl rkhf) 7 j fgh \$wplhfs; , uz þhtJ ufmj j þk; XJk; Kd; 5 j fgh \$wplhfs; vd ehgþ \$Wfplyhfs;

, J ekkþj j þk; rlþkhFk; vd khyþ; (u` ) \$Wfphfs;

ngUehs; mdW kffs; nj h0J Kbj j þggi j f; fhZ k; xUtH (j z þ;J) tPþNyh> nj h0kþj j þyh nj ho Ntz þaj þi y. mgbNa xUtH tPþNyh> nj h0kþj j þyh nj h0J tþl hy; mi j ehd; Fwkhff; fUj tþi y. Kj y; ufmj j þ; fplmj ; XJk; Kd; 7 j fgHFS k> , uz þhtJ ufmj j þk; XJk; Kd; 5 j fgHFS k; (mj þgl rkhf) \$w Ntz þk; vd khyþ; (u` ) \$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 120**

ngUehs; nj h0i ffF Kd; - gpl; nj holky; , UggJ

vz ; 435 NehdGg ngUehs; nj h0i ffF KdGk> gplGk; mgJyyh` ; , gD c kh(uy) mtHfs; vJTk; nj ho khþ hfs; vd ehgþ \$Wfplyhfs;

vz ; 436 #hpd; c j akhFk; Kd; Rg` { nj hoj g gpl; ngUehs; nj hOkpjj pF ] aP; , gD K] aag mtHs; nrytHFs; vd j dfF nraj pfp ljjjhF klyf; (u` ) \$WfplwhFs;

ghl k; 121

ngUehs; nj hOi fff Kd;gpl; nj hOj p mDkj p

vz ; 437 NehdG; ngUehs; mclD nj hOkpjj pF nry;Yk; Kd; ehclF ufmj fs; j d; j e i j ] hyl; nj hOthFs; vd mgJHu` khcl; , gD fh] l; \$WfplHFs;

vz ; 438 NehdG; ngUehs; mdW nj hOi fff Kd; gsspy; j d; j e i j c Hth nj hOthFs; vd ` h` l; , gD c Hth \$WfplwhFs;

Fwgg eg(] y) mtHFs; ngUehs; nj hOi fff Kd;gpl; epy; nj hOi f nj hOjj pi y vdW Mj hughkhd ` j P; Gfhp K] yh> j hkp mGj hTj> e] aP , gDkh[ h tP; , lk; ngwWssJ).

ghl k; 122

ngUehs; mclW , khk; Gwglj y> Fj gh Nfl f fhj j Pjj y;

vz ; 439 NehdG ngUehSk> ` [ { g ngUehsYk; nj hOk; Neuj j P; nj hOkpjj i j mi lAk; tjjj P; , khk; GwglLr; nrytJ ekkpjj P; fUj;J NtWghL , yyhj Rcdjj hFk; vdW klyf; (u` ) mtHFs; \$wajhf a` ah \$WfplwhFs;

, khKld; nj hOk; xUtH Fj ghi t NflFk; Kd; tP j pkykh? vd Nflfggljj wF> ' , khk; j pkk i u j pkgf; \$lhJ' vdW klyf; (u` ) mtHFs; \$WfplwhFs;

ghl k; 123

gaj; nj hOi f

vz ; 441: (gi lay) xU ghpH, khKld; , UffTk> kwwhU ghpHvj hfspl; vj nuAk; , Uff , khk; (nj ho) jahuhFthH xU ufmj j pl; USC i tAk> ] [j hi tAk; j dDld; , UggthSld; NrH;J , khk; nraHh gplG ep yfF tUthH ep yapyNa , UggH , khk; eplW nfhz bUffk; NghNj mtHFs; j hqfshfNt kwwhU ufmj i j Ghj pnra;J tPL. ] ylk; \$wpKbgghFs; gplG vj hfi s vj hNehfFth VwfdNt njholky; , Uej kwthFs; KdNdhfFthFs; , khKfFk; gplNd eplWj fgH \$WthFs; mtHFSld; USC k> ] [j hTk; nra;J ] ylk; nfhLj;J tptHh cl d; , thFs; vOe;J j hqfshfNt , uz lhtJ ufmj i j Kbj;J ] ylk; \$WthFs; , JNt gaj; nj hOi f Ki wahFk; vd ] hyp ; , gD ftthj; mtHfspk; ] ` y; , gD mG` ] kh(uyP \$wplHFs;

**vz ; 442** mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfsþk; gaj nj h0i fi ag; gwppNflfggl; NghJ>  
, khKk> mtUl d; xUghpplUk; (fgyhi t) KdNdhfFtH mtHFS fF , khk; xU ufmi j j  
nj ho i tggH mtUfFk; gi ftUfFkþ lNa nj holj xU ghplH, UggH mtUl d; , UgNghH  
xU ufmi j j; nj h0j Jk; ] yhk; nfhLf fky; nj holky; , UgNghpl; , ljj pF gplNdhffp  
tUthHfs; nj holj tHfs; KdNdhffpte;J , khKl d; xU ufmi j; nj h0thHfs; c lNd , khk;  
, uz l ufmi j; nj h0j tuh f Kbj;Jf; nfhs tHfs; gplG , uz l ghplhy; xtntHUtUk; , khk;  
nj h0i fi a Kbjj gplG j dj j dNa xU ufmi j; nj h0thHfs; , uz l ghplUi la , uz l  
ufmi j; nj h0j tHsf Mfþ tH Nghy; gak; fLi kahf , Uej hy; mtHfs; , Uej , ljj p;  
eplwthW myyJ thfdj j p; , Ue;J fgyhi t KdNdhffnah myyJ KdNdhffkNyh  
nj h0thHfs; vdW gj p; SwplHfs; vd ehg S WpHfs; , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; , i j  
eg(] y) mtHfsþkþeNj mwþ j j Hfs; vd ehd; fUJfþwd; vd ehg S waj hf klyf;  
(u` ) mtHfs; S WpHfs;

**vz ; 443** #hapd; ki wak; ti u eg(] y) mtHfs; (fdj f) mfog Nghy; Y` i uAk> m] i uAk;  
nj hotp; y vd ] aþ; , gD K] aag S WpHfs;

gaj; nj h0i f tþ aj j p; ehd; Nfstggll j p; vdfF kf tþggkhdJ ] hyp ; , gD ftþhj;  
tophf fh] þ; , gD K` kkj; mwþ fFk; ` j p f s; j hd; vd , khk; klyf; (u` ) mtHfs;  
S WpHfs;

## ghl k; 124

### fpfz j; nj h0i f Ki w

**vz ; 444** eg(] y) mtHfs; flyj j p; #ha fpfz k; Vwgl j J. mdW eg(] y) mtHfs;  
kffS fF nj ho i tj j Hfs; (mJrkak) mthfs; (nj ho)eplwHfs; (eþ l fplmj; %yk)  
eþ l Neuk; eplwHfs; gplG USc nraj Hfs; mgNghJ USc i tAk; eþ l Neuk;  
nraj Hfs; gplG (fplmj; Xj þ tHsf) eplwHfs; mJ Kj y; ep yi a tþ rWf; Fi wthf  
eplwHfs; gplG USc nraj Hfs; Kj yþ; nraj eþ l Neu USc NghdW , yyhky;  
Fi wthd Neuk; USc nraj Hfs; gplG (USc tþ; , Ue;J) vOe;J ] [j h nraj Hfs; gplG  
KdG NghyNt kwwhU ufmi j; nj ho i tj;J> nj h0i fi a Kbjj Hfs; mgNghJ #hapd; fpfz  
ep yap; , Ue;J ehþp, Uej J. c lNd kffS fF c i u efoj j yhdHfs; mgNghJ  
myyh` i tg Gfoej Hfs; gplG 'eprakhf' , ej #haDk> rej pDk; myyh` tþl;  
nj j hl rþsþ; c ss , uz l nj j hl rþshFk; xUth , we;J Nghdj wfhfNth> gpegj wfhfNth>  
mtþz l k; fpfz j j pFk; tUtj þi y. ehþs; fpfz ep yi af; fz l hy> myyh` tþk; JMr;  
nraAqfs; mti dg ngUi kggLj;Jqfs; j Hk; nraAqfs; vdW SwptþL> K` kkj pl;  
rKj haNk! myyh` tþl; kþ rj j þkhf j d; mbahd; - MNz h> ngz Nz h> tgrrhuk; nraþNj  
myyh` tþk; Nfhg j pFha xdW K` kkj pl; rKj haNk! ehd; mwþ j i t fi s ehþs;  
mwþ j þej hy; Fi wthf rþj j þggHfs; mj þkhf m0j þggHfs; vdWk; (j d; c i uap)  
SwplHfs; vd Map h(uy) mtHfs; mwþ fFplwHfs;

**vz ; 445** #ha fpfz k; Vwgl j J. mgNghJ egþ;Nj hoHFS k> eg(] y) mtHFS k; nj h0j Hfs;

eE ɹ Neuk; #uh gfuh (2tJ mj j plak) XJk; msTff eplyhfs; gplG eE ɹ Neuk; USc nraj hfs; gplG (, UKi w) ] [j h nraj hfs; gplG Kej pl uf mj j p dg NghdW (eE ɹ NeukplypRkluhd msTff) eE ɹ Neuk; eplyhfs; gplG Kej p USc NghdWpyhky; (Rkluhd msTff) eE ɹ Neuk; USc nraj hfs; gplG USc tpe;J vOe;J Kej p ep y NghdWpyhky; (Rkluhd msTff) eE ɹ Neuk; eplyhfs; Kej p USc Nghydwp(Rkluhf) eE ɹ Neuk; USc r; nraj hfs; gplG (, UKi w) ] [j hr; nra;J (nj hOi fi a) Kbj j hfs; (mJrkak) #had; (fpfz ep yape;J ntsNaw) gplhrkhaPe;J.

eprakhf #hadk> rej pDk; myyh` tpl; mj j hl rfs; , Ue;J , uz l mj j hl rfs hFk; xUtH , wej p d j hNyh> gggj plhNyh mt t pz i lAk; fpfz k; gggj pi y. eHfs; fpfz j i j f; fz l hy; myyh` i t ep dT \$Uqfs; vdW egol y) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; , i wj;J)j H mtHfNs! , ej c qfspl; , l j j p; vi j Nah vLggJ NghdWk; gplG eHfs; gpl; thqFtJ NghdWk; fz Nl hk; vdW egol nj hoHfs; \$wplH`ehd; nrhffj i j f; fz Nl d; mj p; , Ue;J xU fp si a vLff KadNwd; mi j ehd; vLj j pe;J hy; mi j eHfs; c yfk; c sssTk; rhggpbUggHfs; NkYk; eufj i j f; fz Nl d; , i j g NghdW ehd; fLi kahff; fz l j pi y. mj p; ngz fi s mj fkhff; fz Nl d; vdW egol y) mtHfs; gj p; \$wajk> , i wj;J)j H( y) mtHfNs! Vd? (ngz fs; eufp; c sssdH) vdf; Nfl dH mtHfs; khW nrafplwdH vdW egol y) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; myyh` Tff mtHfs; khW nraj hfs h? vdf; Nfl fgg l NghJ> mtHs; fz tUff khW nrafplhfs; flyk; KOJk; mtHfS fF eP eyyJ nraj hYk; c ddpk; xU Fi wi af; fz l hy> c ddpk; mNt ehd; eyyi j f; fz l j pi y vdW mts; \$WtJ %yk; mtHfs; c gfhuj j pFk; khW nrafplhfs; (vdNt> eufpF mj pk; nryfplwdH) vd egol y) mtHfs; gj p; \$wplhfs; , i j mgJyyh , gD nggh) (uy) mwp f fplwhfs;

**vz ; 46** Aj g ngz ; xUj j p Map h(uy) mtHfs pk; te;J (fgU Ntji d gw p Nfl dhs; 'fgU Ntji di a t plk; myyh` ; c di df; fhghw thdhf' vdW Map h(uy) \$wplhfs; 'kffs; j qfspl; fgUfs; Ntji d nraaggLthfsh? vdW egol y) mtHfs pk; Map h(uy) Nfl d hfs; , j ppe;J myyh` t pk; fhghw p Ntz Lf p wd; vdW \$wajk egol y) mtHfs> fli y Neuj j p; thfdj j p; Vwp; nrdwhfs; mgNghJ #ha fpfz k; Vwgl d J. c l Nd> egol y) mtHfs; gfy; Neuj j p; j p k gplhfs; , U ki yfFdWfS ffp l ap; ele;J nrdW eplyhfs; njho i tj j hfs; mtHfspl; gplNd kffSk; eplyhfs; eE ɹ Neuk; ep yape; , Uej hfs; gplG eE ɹ Neuk; USc nraj hfs; gplG vOe;J> Kej pl ep y NghdW , yylky; eE ɹ Neuk; eplyhfs; gplG Kej pl USc NghydapeE ɹ Neuk; USc nraj hfs; gplG vOe;J> ] [j hr; nraj hfs; gplG Kej p ep y NghydapeE ɹ Neukhf eplyhfs; gplG Kj y; USc NghydapeE ɹ Neuk; USc nraj hfs; gplG vOe;J> Kej p ep y NghydapeE ɹ Neuk; eplyhfs; gplG vOe;J> ] [j h nraj hfs; gplG j p k gplhfs; mgNghJ myyh` ; elba msTff \$w Ntz bai j f; \$wplhfs; gplG fgU Ntji di a t pl mtHfs; ghJ fhg Ntz bl mtHfS fFf; fl d i sap d hfs;

**fpfz j; nj h0i f gwp.**

**vz ; 447** #hp fpfz k; Vwglđ NghJ> ehdMap h(uy) mtHfsþk; teNj d; mgNghJ kffs; eplW nj h0J nflhz bUej dH c l d; Map h(uy) mtHFS k; eplW nj h0j hFs; kffS fF vdrđ NeHj J? vd ehd; Nflđ d; Map h(uy) mtHfs; thdj j pl; gffk; j d; i faly; rkfi Q nraj hFs; gplG 'Rg` hdyyh` ; vdW \$wplhFs; ', J xU mj j hl rpj hNd' vdW Nflđ d; mtHfs> 'Mk' vd j d; j i y %ykhf rkfi Q nraj hFs; ehDk; nj ho eplNwd; vdfF kaffk; Vwglđ J. ehd; vd; j i y kB j z z P u Cwaf; nflhz đ d; mgNghJ egđ y) mtHfs; myyh` i tg Nghwaf; Gfoej hFs;

"gplG" , Jti u ehd; ghj j plj nrhffj j j Ak> eufj j j Ak; vd; , ej , ljj pyNa ehd; fhđ gglđ d; ehfs; fghy; Nrhj pffggLthFs; tþ utþ; j [đ hy; %yKk; Nrhj pffggLthFs; c qfsþ; xUtHnflhz đ tugglđ Jk> ', thgwapePwaf; J vdrđ? vdW mthþk; Nflđ gglk; mgNghJ xU , i wtþthrp ' , thK` kkJ( ) y) vDk; , i wj; Jj HMthH vqfsþk; nj sþhd mj j hl rpi sAk> NeHtop aAk; nflhz đ tej hH ehqfs; VwNwk; ekgfi f nflhz đ h; ehqfs; (mti u) gplgwpđhk; vdW \$WthH mgNghJ mthþk; eyytþ khfj; J)qFtHh! eH K/kplhf , Uej Hvdgi j ehqfs; mwþthk; vdW \$wggLk; eatQrfNuh> ', ti u ehd; mwþ khlđ d; , thgwafvi j Nah kffs; \$waf j f; Nflđ d; mi j ehDk; \$wđđ' vdghd; vdW egđ y) mtHfs; \$wplhFs; , rrkgtj j j m] kh gpl; nGgffH(uy) mwþ ffplyhFs;

**ghl k; 126**

**ki oj; nj h0i f Ki w**

**vz ; 448** (j þej ntspþ; c ss) nj h0kþj j þF egđ y) mtHfs; te;J ki oj; nj h0i f eljj plhFs; gplG (fgyhi t) KđNdhffþtHshf j d; Nkyhi li a Gulb tþLf; nflhz đ hFs; vdW mgJyyh , gD i ] j (uy) mtHfs; mwþ ffplyhFs;

ki oj nj h0i f (Ki w gwp) vj j i d ufmj? vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHfsþk; Nflđ gglđ NghJ> ', uz đ ufmj; MFk; vdWk; Fj ghTff KđNg nj h0i fi a , khk; Mukgþ; J , uz đ ufmj; nj ho i tggHFs; gplG eplwtuhf ci u (Fj gh) efoj; JthH fgyhi t KđNdhffpJMr; nraþhH , uz đ ufmj j þk; rgj kþL 'fplmj; XJthH tyJ GwggFj þ a , l gwfj j þk> , l gwfj j þ; c ssi j tyJ Gwj j þkhf Nkyhi li a NghLti j Na , khk; Nkyhi li a Gulbg Nghl đf; nflstj hfK; , khk; Nkyhi li ag Gulbg Nghl đf; nflhz đ Jk; kffS k; j qfs; Nkyhi li a Gulbg Nghl đf; nflsj y; Ntz đk; mtHFS k; c l fhþj thshf fgyhi t KđNdhffp, UggghFs; vd khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; gj þ; \$wplhFs;

**ghl k; 127**

**ki offhf Ntz đk; Ki w**

**vz ; 449** myyh` {kk] fp, ghj ff t g` Rj ff> td; \ {Hu` kj ff> t m` aPgyj ff kaþ' vdW egđ y) mtHfs; ki o Ntz þ JMr; nraþhFs; vd mkU , gD \ {IG(uy) \$WfplyhFs;

(JMtpl; nghUs; , i wth c d; mbahFS fFk; c d; gplz fS FfK; ki oi ag ngho thahf!  
c d; mUi s (cyfk; K0tJk) guj; Jthahf! , we; J (fhæ; J) Nghd c d; Ci u (ki o %yk  
c a)gggghahf!)

**vz ; 40** egp] y) mthspk; xUthte; J> , i wj; J]j H] y) mthNs! tprhak; mop; J  
tpl J. flyei lfs; kbfplwd. myyh` tpk; JMr; nraAqfs; vdwhH egp] y) mthFs;  
JMr; nraj hFs; ntssf; fpi k nfhLffggL Nhk; (kW ntssffpi k) egp] y) mthspk;  
te; J> ' , i wj; J]j H] y) mthNs!" tEfs; , bejd. flyei lfs; mop; J tpl d. tprhak;  
mofpJ' vdW \$wplhFs; c lNd egp] y) mthFs> , i wth ki yfs; kEk; Xi lfs;  
ntsfsYk; kuj j pl; Nthsp; kEk; (ki oi ag) ngho; nra thahf! vdW \$wplhFs; c lNd  
ki o > Mi l tpfpJ Nghy; tpfptpl J. , i j md] ; , gD klyf(uy) mwpffplwhFs;  
ki oj; nj hoi fi a j twtpl th Fj ghtpl; NghJ tUfphH , th gsspy; j plkgpte; J tPby;  
nj holykh? vdW Nfl] NghJ> , J tpa j j py; mth , \] k; jhd; t plkgplhy; nra thH  
myyJ tpl tpl thH vdW klyf; (u` ) mthFs; \$WplhFs;

**ghl k; 128**

**el rjj pqfs; %yk; ki o ngaaj; Nj Lt J**

**vz ; 41:** ` { i j gah c l d g b f i f e l e j NghJ , uT ki o ngaj lej ep yay; egp] y)  
mthFs; vqfS fF Rg` ; njho i tjj hFs; (nj hoi f) Kbej NghJ> kffi s KdNdhffp  
mthFs> 'c qfs; , i wtd; vdd \$Wphd? vdgij eHfs; mwpHsh? vdW Nfl] hFs;  
'myyh` Tk; mtdJ J]j UNk mwpHFs; vd egp] Nj hohFs; \$wplhFs; 'vd; mbahFs py;  
xUthvdi d ekgatuhfTk; xUthvdi d kWjj tuhftk; fhi yay; vOfphFs; 'myyh` tpl;  
mUshy; mtd; fUi z aplhy; ehk; ki o nfhLffggL LsNshk; vdW \$wplhy> , jd; %yk; mth  
vdi d ekgp el rjj pj i j kWjj tuhf csshH , dxd> , dxd el rjj pk; %ykhf ki o  
nfhLffggL Nhk; vdW \$wplhy> , jd; %yk; mthvdi d kWj; J> el rjj pj i j ekgatuthH  
vdW myyh` ; \$wplhd; vdW egp] y) mthFs; \$wajhf i ] j; , gD flyj; my; [ { ` dRuy)  
mwpffplwhFs;

**vz ; 43** kffs; ki o nfhLffggL epay; fhi yay; vOej hy> tsk; j Uk; el rjj pk; %yNk  
ki o nfhLffggL Nhk; vdW \$WplhFs; vdW mG { i uh(uy) mthFs; \$wptpl> myyh` ;  
kffS fF jd; fUi z ap; nfhLf vz z pi j > vtUkmi j j Lff KbahJ. mtd; j Ljj i j  
mj d gpl; xUtUff nfhLffTk; (vtuhYk) KbahJ' vdw trdj i j Xj plhFs; , J j dff  
nraj phf fp ljj j hf klyf; (u` ) mthFs; \$WplwhFs;

**ghl k; 129**

**ky> [yk; fofFk; NghJ fgyhi t KdNdhfFtJ \$lhJ**

**vz ; 44** c qfs py; xUthrphH foffr; nrdwhy> ki wTWggpl; %yk; fgyhi t KdNdhfFj y>  
gplNdhfFj y; \$lhJ vdW egp] y) mthFs; \$wp, Uffk; ep yay; ehd; vggb , ej

fop i wfi s gadglj;JtJ vdgi j myyh` tpl; kB rjj pkhf ehclnwa khll d; vdW  
vfjj p; , Uffk; NghJ mG maAg my; mdrhhpuy) mtHfs; \$waj hf> mgj y;` h(uy)  
mtHfspl; mbi k vdW \$wggLk; uhgc , gD , ] ; hf; \$WplyhHfs;  
(, J e] aPap; c s s J).

vz ; 45 rWeH kyk; fop;J fgyhi t KdNdhfFtij eg] y) mtHfs; jil nraj hHfs; vd  
mdrhhPegj; Nj hHfs; xUtH \$waj hf ehgc \$WplyhHfs;

ghl k; 130

ky[yk; fopff fgyhi t KdNdhff) mDkj p

vz ; 46 (kyk; fopff) c d; Nj i tffhf c lfhhj hy; fgyhi tAk> i gj;Jy; Kfjj i ] Ak;  
KdNdhff Ntz l hk; vd rPH \$WplyhHfs; (Mdh) ehd; vqfs; tPL NkwSi u kB  
Vvdd; mJrkak; eg] y) mtHfs; flbljj p; kyk; fopfk; NghJ i gj;Jy; Kfjj p ]  
KdNdhffp, Uggi j g ghj Nj d; vd mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mwpffplyhHfs;

(Fwg kj Eht p; , Ue;J i gj;Jy; Kfjj p ] KdNdhffply; f/gh KJFFg gplGkhf  
mi kAk; vdgi j ep dt; nhsf!) , J GfHP K] yk> m` kj> mgj hTj> j k p P , gD kh[ h  
t; , lk; ngw s s J).

ghl k; 131

'fgyh j p ray; vrrp; JggTJ \$lhJ

vz ; 47 eg] y) mtHfs; fgyh - (j p r) Rtw; fluy; vrrp yf; fz l> mi j r;  
Ruz bdhHfs; gplG kffi s NehffpHshf 'c qfs; xUtH nj hOj hy; j d; Kfjj pl;  
Kdghf vrrp; Jgg Ntz l hk; Vndd; myyh` ; xUtd; nj hOk; NghJ mt d; KdNd  
, Uffphd; vdW \$wplHfs; , i j mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; mwpffplyhHfs;

vz ; 48 eg] y) mtHfs; fgyhtpl; (j p r) Rtw; vrrp yNah> fluy; vrrp yNah> rsp aNah  
fz l hy; eg] y) mtHfs; mi j Ruz lthHfs; vd Map h(uy) mtHfs; mwpffplyhHfs;  
(, J GfHP K] yk; y; , lk; ngw s s J).

ghl k; 132

'fgyh gwp.

vz ; 49 Fgh vdw , ljj p; kffs; Rg` { nj hOi fay; , Uej NghJ xUtHte;J> 'f/ghot  
KdNdhff) fl i sapggLs j pffHMd; trdk; eg] y) mtHfs; kB nrdw , uF  
, wffggLs s J. vdNt> f/ghi t KdNdhFqfs; vdW \$wplhH kffs pl; KfqfNsh (\ hi k)  
rphit Nehffp, Uej J. c lNd f/ghi t Nehff; j p k gplHfs; vd mgJyyh , gD



c kH(uy) mtHs; \$wplhFs;  
(, J GfHP K] yk; y; , lk; ngwWs,J).

vz ; 460 kjHhtpF tej gpl; egp] y) mtHs; i gj;Jy; Kfjji ] Nehfp16 khj qfs;  
nj h0j dH gplG gj UG NghUfF , uz L khjjj pF Kdrdhy; fgyh (tpl; j p r) khwggld J  
vd ] aP; , gD K] aag mwppffplyhFs;

vz ; 461: fgyhtpl; j p ri a KdNdhffptp] lhy> fppFFfFk; NkwFFfFk; , i lggld (mj ht J  
GkpK0Jk) fgyhtfFk; vd c kH(uy) mwppffplyhFs;

ghl k; 133

egp] y) mtHs pl; gssptlry; gwp.

vz ; 462 k] { pJy; ` uk; j tp kw gsspsp; Mapk; (ufmj) nj h0i f nj h0t i j tp , ej  
vdJ gsspsp; (xU ufmj) nj h0i f nj h0t J rpej J vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$waj hf  
mG { i uh(uy) mwppffplyhFs;

(, J GfHP K] yk; j k p e] aP; , lk; ngwWs,J).

vz ; 463 vd; tPbwFk> vd; gprqf Nki lfFk; kjj pp; c ss , lk; nrhffjj pl; Gqfhffs; ;  
xU GqfhtfFk; vd; gprqfNk (kWi kay; c ss) vd; j lhfjj pl; kB c ss J vdW egp] y)  
mtHs; \$waj hf mG { i uh(uy) mwppffplyhFs;

(, J GfHP K] yk; y; , lk; ngwWs,J).

vz ; 464 vd; tPbwFk> vd; gprqf Nki lfFk; kjj pp; c ss , lk; nrhffjj pl; Gqfhffs; ;  
xU GqfhtfFk; vdW egp] y) mtHs; \$waj hf mgJyyh , gD i ] j; my; kh] plPuy)  
mwppffplyhFs;

ghl k; 134

gssptlryfS fF ngz fs; nry;Yj y;

vz ; 465 'myyh` tpl; gsspsp; myyh` tpl; mbi kfi shd ngz fi s j Lfflj Hs; vd  
egp] y) mtHs; \$waj hf mgJyyh , gD c kH(uy) mtHs; mwppffplyhFs;

(mG { i uh(uy) mwpgghf m` kj> mGj hTj> , gD Fi ] kh Mfptw; , lk;  
ngwWs,J).

vz ; 466 (ngz fNs!) c qfs; ; xUth, \ hj; nj h0i fffF tej hy; eWkz k; Grptu Ntz l hk;  
vd; egp] y) mtHs; \$waj hf G] U , gD ] aP; \$WpHFs;

**vz ; 467** i | j ; , gD nkU Ei gy(uy) mtHfspl; kfs; Mj ph(uy) mtHfs; (j d; fz tH c kH(uy) mtHfs)k> eHfs; j Lj j hNy j tp ehd; (gs, sFFr) nryNtd; vdW \$wpgs, sFFr; nryy mDkj pNfl; hHfs; Mdhy; c kH(uy) mtHfs; mtHfi sj; j Lfft; y y vd a` ah , gD | aP; \$Wfpl; hHfs;

**vz ; 468** (, di wa) ngz fs; nryt i j eg( y) mtHfs; ghj j hy> gdP, | uNtyHfsJ ngz fs; j Lffggll J NghdW , tHfi sAk; gs, sFF tUti jj; j Lj j jggHfs; vd; Map h(uy) mtHfs; \$waj hf mgJH u` khd; mtHfspl; kfs; c kuh \$Wfpl; hHfs; (, J K | yk> GfHP m` kj; y; , lk; ngwWs, sJ).

**ghl k; 135**

**FHMd; nj hl k; egUff xS mtrpk; vdw fl; i s**

**vz ; 468** nkU , gD ` | R(uy) mtHfs fF eg( y) mtHfs; vOj p fbj j j y; Rj j khdtNd j tp FHM i dj; nj hl f; \$lhJ' vdW , Uej J vd mgJyyh , gD mGgffH , gD ` | k; mwffpl; hHfs;

(Fwgg , j d; mwggsh; nj hl H mWgl L c ssJ. MdhYk; KO mwggshH thp rAl d; , Nj ` j P; NtW ElyfsYk; c ssJ. mej ` j P pl; mwggshH thp ray; Ri tj; , gD mgP hj k; vdgth , lk; ngWt j hy; , J rhpahd ` j P; myy).

FHMd> xU kug; gyi fapyl> xU j i yai z alyh i tj; J Rj j khdt xU egi uj; j tp Rkfff; \$lhJ. , J rhpvd, why> mthpl; Rj j kpli d ep yany mJ Rkffggll j hf Mfpt k; FHM i d mRj j khfFk; VNj Dk; mi j Rkffk; xUthpl; i fap; c ssJ vdgj wfhf , J ntWffggll t; y. vdDk> Rj j kpyhj td; mi j Rkggt Dff> FHMdpl; fz z pk> mj d; fTutk; NgZ tj wfhfNt , J ntWffggll fpuJ vd klyf; (u` ) \$Wfpl; hHfs;

Rj j khdtHfs j tp mi j nj hl khl; hHfs; vdw trdj j pl; t; akhf ehd; Nfs; tggll j y; kf mofhdJ> , ej trdk; mg] h tj tyh vdw 80t J mj j phaj j y; c ss trdj j pl; mej | j y; c ss j hf k;

mej mj j phaj j y; myyh` ; \$Wt J:-

mt; hwy! Vndd; (, fFHMd; ep dT l; lk) ey; Ygnj rkhFk; vdNt> vtH t; pkGfphNuh mtHmi j ep dT nfhs; thH (mJ) rqi fahffggll VLfs; , UffpuJ. c aHthffggll J. ghRj j khffggll J. (thdtHshd) vOJgtHfspl; i ffsly> (yt; {y; k` /Go; y; pe; J vOj p mt; hdtHfs) rqi fkpftHfs> eyytHfshtHfs; (myFHMd; 801216).

, t; hW klyf; (u` ) \$Wfpl; hHfs;

**ghl k; 136**

**xS tplypFHMd; XJtj wFlp mDkj p**

**vz ; 40** FHM d Xj f; \$ba \$ljj plUl d; c kH(uy) mtHfs; , Uej hfs; ky [yk; fofr; nrdW tpl> FHM d Xj pthNw j jkptej hfs; mgNghJ xUth 'ji ytNul xStplypFHM d XJfplyhfs!' vdf; \$wplhH , J tpa khf (\$lhJ vdW) c dff j HgG toqfptd; ahP Ki ] ykht? vdW c kH(uy) mtHfs; Nflj hfs; , ij K` kkJ , gD rpl; \$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 137**

**FHM d gFj pgFj phf XJtJ gwpp.**

**vz ; 41** , utp; FHMdpl; xU gFj pa Xjj; j twp th #hp d; rhapj j p; , Ue; J Y` H nj hoi fffs; mi j Xj pth h; mtH mi jj; j tw tpl tuhf Mf khl j hH vdW (myy J mi j ep wntwpuh hH vdW h) c kH(uy) mtHfs; \$waj hf mgJHu` khc; , gD mgJy; fhp mwpp fplyhfs;

**vz ; 42** ehDk> K` kkJ , gD a` ah mtHfs k; mkhej peNj hk; mgNghJ K` kkJ mtHfs; xUti u mi oj; J> 'c d; j eij apk; ePNflj ij vdf ff; \$Wqfs; vdW Nflj hfs; mgNghJ mtHjeij \$waj hf \$wplhH (mtHjeij \$waj ht J:-)

ehd; i ] j; , gD ] hgp (uy) mtHfs pk; nrdW 'VO Ki wfs p; FHMd; XJti j g gwppvdrl fUJfp hfs? vdW NflNd; mj wf i ] j; mtHfs; (vyyhNk) mofhdJ jhd; vdW \$wplhfs; njhl h; J mtH15 ehs fs p; myy J 20 ehl fs p; jhd; njhl h; J FHM d XJtJ vdf tpgghdJ vdW \$wptpl> mJ Vd; vdW vdrpk; Nflghf! vdyhfs; mj wf ehd; mtthNw Nflf pnd; vdNwd; mi j rpj p; J tpsqftj wfhfnt vdW tplaspj hfs; , ij a` ah , gD ] ap; \$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 138**

**FHMd; gwpp.**

**vz ; 43** ` p hk; , gD ` fR(uy) mtHfs> #uh /GHfi d (mj j phaj ij) egp] y) mtHfs k> ehDk; XJtj wf khwkhf XJti j ehd; NflNd; mthpk; Ntfkhfr; nrdNwd; gplG mtH Xj pKbfffk; ti u fhj j peNj d; (Kbej Jk) mti u mtuJ Nkyhi lahy; Rwwp(fl b) mti u egp] y) mtHfs pk; nflz L teNj d; , i wj; J] j H] y) mtHfs! #uh /GHfi d ehfs; XJtj wf khwkhf , thXj pf; NflNd; vdW \$wdd; 'mti u mtpj; J tpa qfs; vdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$wptpl> (mthpk) 'ePXJ' vdyhfs; ehd; vggp Xj f; NflNd h nj dgbNa mtHXj plhH c lNd egp] y) mtHfs; , tthNw (FHMd) , wffpUs gglj J' vdW \$wplhfs; gplG vdrpk; 'eHXj Tk; vdW \$wplhfs; mi j ehd; Xj pdd; , tthNw (FHMd) , wffpUs gglj J. , ej f; FHMd; VO tjjj p; , wffgglj J. vdNt ehfs; c qfS ff vsj hdi j Na XJqfs; vdW egp] y) mtHfs; \$wplhfs; vd c kH(uy) mtHfs; mwpp fplyhfs;

vz ; 474 FHM d (Ai latUff) c j huz k; fl; ggl; xl; fj; jg Nghdyj hFk; 'mi j xUth edF ft d; j hy; mtHj d; trk; mi j i t; Jf; nfhs; syhk; mi j mtp; J t; h; mJ Xb t; k; vd; W eg; y) mtHfs; Swaj hf , gD c kH(uy) mtHfs; mw; f; f; pl; h; Hfs;

vz ; 475 ` h; , , gD ` p h; k(uy) mtHfs; eg; y) mtHfs; p; k; ' , i wnraj p(t ` P c qfS fF vgg; tej J? vd; W Nfl; h; Hfs; mg; Ngh; J eg; y) mtHfs; ' r; rkak; kz pXi r Nghd; W vdr; p; k; mJ tUk; mJ vdfF k; f; T; k; f; \; k; hf , Uff; k; , j d; hy; vdfF (fharry; VwgLk) > eLffk; VwgLk; mtH(kyff) Swaj eh; kddk; nra; J nfhs; Nt; d; r; rkak; vdr; p; k; kyff kd; j Nj h; w; j; j; ; tUthH vdr; p; k; NgRthH mtH Swaj eh; kddk; nra; J nfhs; Nt; d; vd; W SwplhH , i j f; Swa Map h(uy) mtHfs; ' fLk; Fs; h; f; y; j; j; ; mtHfs; k; B t ` P, wqf; pi; j eh; d; gh; H; Nj; d; mg; Ngh; J mtHfs; fF eLffk; Vwg; l; J. NkYk; mtHfs; spl; new; w; p; t; p; h; tap; l; hy; ei de; j; p; e; j; J' vd; W; k; SwplhHfs;

vz ; 476 mg; Jyyh ` ; , gD c k; k; P; k; f; J; k(uy) mtHfs; t; p; aj; j; ; j; h; d; "mg; l; t; j; t; yy; h" vd; j; Jt; q; F; k; m; j; j; p; h; a; k; , w; f; f; g; g; l; J. mtH eg; y) mtHfs; p; k; tej hH "K ` k; k; J mtHfs; Ns! vd; d; mUf; ; i t; j; Jf; nfhs; S; q; f; s;" vd; W SwplhH (mJ rkak) eg; y) mtHfs; p; k; , i z i t; g; Ngh; h; ; c; s; s; K; f; f; p; k; h; d; t; H; fs; ; xUth , Ue; j; h; H eg; y) mtHfs; m; t; i; u (c k; k; P k; f; J; k(uy) g; G; w; f; z; j; j; h; Hfs; NkYk; ( , i z i t; f; F; k) k; w; w; e; g; i; u; N; e; h; f; f; p " , d; d; h; h; p; l; j; e; i; j; Na! eh; d; Swt; j; ; Fi w VJk; f; z; B; H; s; h;" vd; W Nfl; h; Hfs; " , y; i; y; > u; j; j (c w; t; p; l) k; B r; j; j; p; k; h; f; > e; H Swaj ; Fi w i a eh; d; fl; z; t; ; i; y;" vd; W mtH SwplhH mg; Ngh; J j; h; d; "FU; l; d; m; t; h; p; k; tej Ngh; J mtH G; w; f; z; j; j; h; H f; L; f; l; j; j; h; H" vd; W trd; k; , w; f; f; p; U; s; g; g; l; J. , i; j; j; d; j; e; i; j; c; H; h; Swaj hf ` p; h; k; Swf; pl; h; Hfs;

vz ; 477: eg; y) mtHfs; , ut; ; gaz k; nrd; h; Hfs; mtHfs; l; d; c kH(uy) mtHfs; k; nrd; h; Hfs; xU t; p; a; k; g; w; p; m; t; H; mtHfs; p; k; Nfl; h; Hfs; mtUff mtHfs; g; j; ; Swt; ; i; y. g; p; l; G; k; B; L; k; mtHfs; p; k; Nfl; h; Hfs; mtUff mtHfs; g; j; ; Swt; ; i; y. mg; Ngh; J c kH(uy) mtHfs; "c k; i; k; c k; h; p; l; j; h; a; , o; f; f; l; L; k; h; f! %d; W Ki w , i w; j; J; j; h; p; k; t; w; G; w; j; j; p; l; h; a; > x; t; n; t; h; U Ki w; a; k; c k; f; F mtHfs; g; j; ; m; s; f; f; t; ; i; y; Na" vd; W (j; k; f; F; j; j; h; Nk) Swf; n; f; l; z; h; Hfs; c kH(uy) mtHfs; Swf; pl; h; Hfs;-

eh; d; c l; N; d; vd; x; l; i; f; i; a; X; l; b; f; n; f; l; z; L; > k; f; f; s; K; d; n; r; d; N; w; d; vd; t; p; a; k; h; f; F; H; M; d; trd; k; , w; f; f; g; g; l; f; S; L; k; vd; g; a; e; N; j; d; r; p; p; J; N; e; u; k; S; l; , y; i; y. vd; d; r; g; j; k; p; l; m; i; o; g; g; t; h; p; l; F; u; y; N; f; l; N; l; d; vd; t; p; a; k; h; f; F; H; M; d; trd; k; , w; f; f; g; l; b; U; f; f; y; h; k; vd; eh; d; g; a; e; j; j; h; f; Swf; n; f; l; z; N; l; d; c l; N; d; eg; y) m; t; h; f; s; p; k; t; e; J; > j; y; h; k; Sw; n; d; d; mg; Ngh; J eg; y) mtHfs; " , u; l; vd; k; B vdfF xU m; j; j; p; h; a; k; , w; f; f; g; g; l; L; s; s; J. m; J; #; h; a; d; c; j; a; k; h; d; , d; i; w; a; e; h; i; s; t; p; vdfF k; f; t; p; g; g; k; h; d; j; h; f; c; s; s; J" vd; W Swt; p; l; > e; p; r; a; k; h; f; e; h; k; c; k; f; F; n; j; s; p; h; d; n; t; w; w; a; m; s; j; J; t; p; N; l; h; k; (vd; W Jt; q; F; k) 481 trd; j; i; j; X; j; p; l; h; Hfs; , i; j; m; j; y; k; Swaj hf mtHfs; spl; k; f; d; i; j; j; Swf; pl; h; Hfs; ( , J; G; f; h; p; Y; k; , l; k; n; g; w; s; s; J).

**vz ; 478** "c qfsϕ; xU \$l;k; Nj hdWthFs; c qfsϕ; nj h0i fNa mtHfsϕ;  
nj h0i fNaahFk; c qfsϕ; NehdGfNs mtHfsϕ; NehdGfshFk> c qfsϕ; nrayfNs  
mtHfsϕ; nrayfshFk; ehs; xggϕL NehfFtHfs; (mej msTff mtHfsϕ; toghL  
mj fkhf , Uffk; Mdh) mtHfs; FMI d XJthFs; mtHfsϕ; nj lz i lf; Fofi s  
tϕLk; mJ flffhJ. Ntl i lg gϕlz pϕϕe;J mkG (glL) ntsϕhtJ Nghy; khffj i j tϕLk;  
mtHfs; ntsϕNaWthFs; mkgϕ; Edϕ; Ngha; ghggHmj ϕ; (mi lahsK) vi jAk; flz  
khlϕH mkgϕ; nbaϕ; ghggH vi jAk; mgNghJ flz khlϕH mkgϕ; , wi fAk; ghggH mj ϕk;  
(mi lahsK) vi i jAk; flz khlϕH ( , Vj ϕ; mkG Ntl i lg gϕlz ϕ a) Fj j ϕ j h? vd  
reNj fk; nfhstH (mej khj ϕmtHfsϕ; toghl bd; gad; mi kAk)" vdW egϕ] y) mtHfs;  
Swaj hf mG] aϕ;(uyϕ mϕϕffϕhFs;  
, J Gfhϕϕk; , lk; ngwWs,J.

**vz ; 479** mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uyϕ mtHfs; mygfuh mj j ϕaj i j f; fwwf; nfhss vlL  
tUl qfs; vLj;Jf; nfhz i hFs; vdW nraj ϕj kffF; fϕ ljjj hf khϕ; (u` ) \$WϕhFs;

**ghl k; 139**

**FHMdϕ; ' ] [j h' trdqfs; gwp.**

**vz ; 480** mG { i uh(uyϕ mtHfs; 84 tJ mj j ϕaj i j (nj h0i fay) kffS ffhf  
Xj ϕhFs; mj ϕ; ] [j h nraj hFs; nj h0i fi a Kbj j Jk> "egϕ] y) mtHFS k; , tϕhNw  
, j ϕ; ] [j h nraj hFs;" vdW kffsϕk; mϕϕj hFs; vd mG] ykh , gD mgJHu` khD;  
\$WϕhFs;

**vz ; 481:** c kH(uyϕ mtHfs; ` [; (vDk; 23 tJ) mj j ϕaj i j Xj ϕhFs; mj ϕ; , uz L  
] [j hffi sAk; nraj hFs; gϕG ' , ej (23tJ) mj j ϕak; , uz L ] [j hffs; %yk;  
rϕgffgglLssJ" vdWk; SwϕhFs; vd vfgJthrpSwϕhH , i j , gD c kHmtHfsϕ;  
mbi k ehgϕ \$WϕhH

**vz ; 482** mgJyyh , gDc kH(uyϕ mtHfs; 23 tJ mj j ϕaj i j XJk; NghJ , uz L  
] [j hffs; nra i j ehd; ghj;JsNsD; vd mgJyyh , gD j ϕhH \$WϕhFs;

**vz ; 483** c kH(uyϕ mtHfs; e[ K vDk; (53tJ) mj j ϕaj i j Xj ϕhFs; mgNghJ mj ϕ;  
] [j h nraj hFs; gϕG ep yff te;J> kwwhU mj j ϕj i j Xj ϕhFs; vd m` u[;  
\$WϕhFs;

**vz ; 484** [ { kM ehsdW khghy; , Uffk; NghJ c kH(uyϕ mtHfs; ] [j h trdj i j  
Xj ϕhFs; c lNd kϕgi u tϕLk; , wqfp] [j h nraj hFs; kffS k; mtHFS l d; NrH;J  
] [j h nraj dH gϕG kwwhU Ki w [ { kM ehsdW , i j Xj ϕhFs; kffs; ] [j h nraa

Majj khdhFs; c lNd c kH(uy) mtHFs; Ntz lkh; mggbNa nkUqfs; , j p; ek; t pggk; j hNd j tp myyh` ; , i j f; fl l lakhf ft y i y" vdW \$wplhFs; mtHFSk; ] [j h nraat y i y. kffs; ] [j h nraat i j Ak; j Lj j hFs; , i j c Hh \$WfplwHFs;

'xU , khk; ] [j h trdj i j Xj p k p g h y; , Ue; J , wqfp] [j h nraat J fl l lak y i y" vd , khk; khyf; (u` ) \$WfplwHFs;

, J ekk p k; c ss rl l khFk; ] [j h trdqfs y; gj pdhdW vJTk; K/g] ; y; trdqfs y; , y i y vd , khk; khyf; (uy) \$WfplwHFs;

Rg` {j; nj hOi ffFg gplDk> m] UffFg gplGk; FHMd y; c ss ] [j h trdqfi s Xj p xUtUff mDkj p y i y. Vndd y; eg l y) mthfs; Rg` { ffFg gpl; #hpd; c j akhFk; ti u nj hoTk> m] UffFg gpl; #hpd; ki wak; ti u nj hoTk; j i l nra; JssdH ] [j hTk> nj hOi f Nghy; j hd; vdNt , ej , uz l Neuqfs y k; ] [j h nraa Ntz lkh? vdW Nfl fgg l j wF> "Mz > ngz ; , UtUk; Rj j khf , Uej hNy j tp ] [j h nraaf; \$l hJ" vdW khyf; (u` ) mtHFs; \$wplhFs;

] [j h trdj i j xU ngz ; XJfplH mi j xUtHNfl fplH , j wfhf , tUk; ] [j h nraa Ntz lkh? vdW Nfl fgg l j wF> " ] [j h nraa , tUff mtrpky i y. ] [j h xU \$l j j hH k B fli k vdgJ> mtHFs; , tUld; c ssdH mti u , khkhf gpl; nj hl HfplydH ] [j h trdj i j mtH Xj plly; mtUld; NrH; J , tHFSk; ] [j h nraa Ntz l k; , khkhf , yyhj ep y ay; xUtHj dgg l t dhf ] [j h trdj i j Xj p xUtHNfl l hy; mtUff ] [j h nraat J fl l lak y i y" vdW khyf; (u` ) gj p; \$wplhFs;

ghl k; 140

"Fy; { tyyh` { m` j;"> "j ghuffyyj Pga j p p; Kyf;" Mfp mj j plaqfi s XJtj d; rpgf

vz ; 485 "Fy; { tyyh` { m` J" (vdj; JtqFk; 112 tJ) mj j plaj i j j p k g j p k g xU kd j H XJti j f; Nfl lNd; tpej Jk; eg l y) mtHFs p k; te; J> , Jgwp \$wpldd; (Xj p) nk; kd j H mi j Fi wthf vz z f; nflz bUej hH mg NghJ eg l y) mtHFs; "vd; c ap u j d; i fay; i t j j p ggt d; k B rj j p khf!> eprakhf mej mj j plak> FHMdpl; %dwy; xU gqFffr; rkkhFk;" vdW \$wplhFs; mi j mG ] a j; my; Fj h (uy) mwp f fplyHFs;

vz ; 486 eg l y) mtHFSld; nrdW nflz bUeNj d; mg NghJ xU kd j H "Fy; { tyyh` { m` J" #uht XJti j f; Nfl l hFs; "mtUff mtrpkhfpt p l J" vdW mg NghJ eg l y) mtHFs; \$wplhFs; , i wj; Jj H ( ) y) mtHFNs! vd d mtrpkhfpt p l J? vdW Nfl lNd; "nrhffk;" vdW \$wplhFs; c lNd ehd; mej kd j h k; nrdW , rnraj p af; \$w vz z pdd; eg l y) mtHFs p k; ehd; fhi y Neu cz T j tw p l Nkh vdg gaeNj d; vdNt eg l y) mtHFSld; fhi y Neu cz i tr; rhgg l Nd; gplG mej kd j h k; nrdW d; mtH nrdW t p l i j f; fz lNd; vdW mG { i uh(uy) mtHFs; \$wplhFs; vd i ] j; , gD fj j hg FLkgj j plhl; mbi kahd c i gj; , gD ` { i dd; \$WfplH

**vz ; 487:** "Fy; { tyyh` { m` j;" mj j phak> FHMdpl; %dwy; xU gqFff <l hFk; NkYk; "j ghufyyj Pgaj p P vDk; 67 tJ mj j phak> mi j Xj ptUffhf (kWi kay) thj pk;" vdW` { i kj; , gD mgJHu` khd; , gD mt/g Swaj hf , gD \ p hg \$WfplyhHfs;

**ghl k; 14l**

**myyh` i t ep dT \$Hj y;**

**vz ; 488** "yh , yh` , yyyyh` { t` j` { yh` hPy` { y` {y; KyF ty` {y; ` kJ> t` {t myh Fyypi \ , d; fj H' vdW xUtHEjWjli t \$wplhy> mtUff gj; J mbi kfi s c hp k tp; ed; kfs; cz L. mtUff E)W ed; kfs; vOj ggLk; NkYk; E)W j Pkfs; mj fggL t pk; mehsy; (fhi y Kj y) khi y ti u i \ j j hdpkpe; J ghJfhgk; cz L. NtW vtUk; , tHnrajij tp rpejij nra; J tp KbahJ. Mdhy; , ij tp mj fkhf nra; j j j; j tp vdW eg(] y) Swaj hf mg` { i uuh(uy) mwffplyhHfs;

(mugptlrfj j pl; nghUs; myyh` i tj; j tp NtW flTs; , yi y> mtd; j dj j td; mtDff , i z absd; , yi y. mtDfnf Ml rpnj fluk; mtDff Gfo; mi dj; Jk> mtNd mi dj j pl; kBk; Mwy; c sstd).

**vz ; 489** "Rg` hdyyh` p' tgp kj p p' vdW xUehi sff E)Wjli t xUtH \$wplhy; mtuJ Fwqfs; fly; Ei u msTff , UggDk; mi tfs; mop; J t pk; vdW eg(] y) Swaj hf mg` { i uuh(uy) mwffplyhHfs;

**vz ; 490** xUtHxtnthU nj hOi fffg gplDk; xU jli t (Rg` hdyyh` ; vdW) j ] gP ; \$wplhy> 3 jli t (myyh` { mfgHvdW) j fgh \$wplhy> xU jli t (my; k; Jyyh` ) vd j` kB \$wplhy> NkYk> "yh , yh` , yyyyh` { t` j` { yh` hPy` { y` {y; KyF ty` {y; ` kJ> t` {t myhFyypi \ , d; fj H' vdW E)whT J jli tahf Swp KOi kggLj j plhy; mtuJ ghtqfs; fly; Ei u Nghy; , Uej hYk; kdrdfggLk; vd mg` { i uuh(uy) Swaj hf mj hc , gD a] By; i yj PSWfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 491:** ep yahd ewrayfsy; xdyhf> xU mbahd; "myyh` { mfgH Rg` hdyh` > my; k; Jyyh` > yh , yh` , yyyyh` { yh` ty tyh Ft tj , yyh gyyh` !" vdW \$WtJk; MFk; vdW ] aP; , gD K] aag(uy) Swaj hf c khuh , gD ] aaj; \$WfplyhHfs;

**vz ; 492** "c qfspl; mej ] ; Jfi s caH; Jfplw c qfs; v[ khddpk; c qfi s J)ai kggLj; Jfplw c qfspl; nrayfsy; rpej j hfTk> j qfk> gli l j hkk; nra; i j tp c qfS ff rpej j hfTk> NkYk; c qfspl; vj hfi s ehfs; rej j; J> mtHfspl; fUj i j ehfs; ntlb> c qfs; fUj j y; mtHfs; ntl LtJ vdgi j tp c qfS ff rpej j hfTk; c ssi j c qfS ff ehd; mwffflLkh? vdW mgj H h(uy) Nfl; NghJ> kffs; 'rhp vdW \$wplhH "myyh` i t ep dT \$He; J rpj pfr; nra;) tJ j hd;" vdW mgj H h(uy) \$wplhHfs; , i j mwffFk; ] plj; , gD mg] plj; vdgth "myyh` t pl; Ntj i daype; J

Mj kpl; kfi df; fhghWk; nray; xdW myyh` i tj j fH nraj y; vdgij t p NtW  
, yi y" vd; KMj; , gD [gy(uy) Swaj hfTk; SWfplyhFs;

vz ; 488 ehqfs; egp] y) mthfspl; gplNd nj h0J nflz bUeNj hk; egp] y) mthfs; US c  
t ppe;J jd;ji yi a c ahj j p'] kmyyh` {yk d; ` kj h' vdW mthFs; Swa NghJ  
mthFspl; gplNd , Uej xUtH'uggdh tyfy; ` kJ> ` kj d; fj Bd; j ggngd; Kghuf d; /gP p  
vdW SwplhH egp] y) mthfs; nj h0i fi a Kbj j Jk> "rwW Kd; SwatH ahP" vdW  
Nfl j hFs; mej kd j H", i wj; J j H] y) mthFNs! ehd; jhd;" vdyhH c lNd egp] y)  
mthFs> "(eP\$wai j) j qfs p; ahH Kj y p; gj f nra t J vd KggJ f Fk; Nkwgl j thdtFs;  
Nghl b Nghl j i j ehd; ghj Nj d;" vdW SwplhFs; , i j h pghM , gD uh/gp (uy)  
mwp f fplyhFs;

ghl k; 142

ghh j j i d gwp.

vz ; 494 "xtnthU ehffk; mth ghh j j fFk; xU ghh j j i d c z L. ehd; vd; ghh j j i d i a  
kWi kap; vd; rKj haj j pF gh; Ji u nraa gadgLj j f; nfhs s t p k G f l Nwd;" vdW  
egp] y) mthFs; Swaj hf mG` { i uh(uy) mthFs; mwp f fplyhFs;

vz ; 495 "myyh` {kk /ghy p; , ] gh` p t [h, y p; yayp] fdd> t \; \ krpty; fklp  
` { ] ghdd; , fppmcdp; jad> t m` dplPkply; /ghpmtkj p dPg] k; t g] hPtFtt j j P  
/gP] g p p" vdW egp] y) mthFs; ghh j j i d nra thFs; vd j dff nraj p f p l j j hf  
a` ah , gD ] a p; SWfplyhFs;

(, j d; nghUs; , i wtNd! fi y Neuj i j c UthffatNd! , ui t mi kj pngw VwgLj j ptNd!  
#hai dAk> rej pi dAk; gflr p f r; nraj tNd! vdi d t p Lk; fli d eP f thahf! vdi d  
Voi ki a t p Lk; ghJ fhghahf! vd; nrt g y d> vd; ghH t> vd; typ k %yk; c d; topy;  
vdi d gadgLj; J thahf?)

vz ; 496 ", i wtNd! ePt p k gplhy; vdi d kcdggahf! ePt p k gplhy; vdfF mUs; Gh thahf!  
vd c qfs p; xUtH ghh j j fFk; NghJ Sw Ntz j hk; (kwhf) Nfl gi j tyAWj j f;  
Nfl fl Lk! mti d fl j haggLj; J tH vtUk p i y vdW egp] y) mthFs; Swaj hf  
mG` { i uh(uy) mwp f fplyhFs;

vz ; 497 ehd; Nfl Nl d> vdfFf; f p l f f t p i y vdW Swpmtruggl hky; , Uffk; ti u  
c qfs p; xUthpl; ghh j j i d VwfggLk; vdW egp] y) mthFs; Swaj hf mG` { i uh(uy)  
mwp f fplyhFs;

vz ; 498 ek; , i wtd; xtnthU , uTk; Kj y; thdj j p; , wqfp , utpl; %dwp; , Wj g gFj p



ti u , Ue;J nflz L. "vdɔp̄k; gphj j ggtH ahP mi j ehd; VwfNwd; vdɔp̄k; NflgtH ahP mi j ehd; jUfplNwd; vdɔp̄k; ghtkɔɔp̄Gf; NfhUgtH ahP mt i u ehd; kɔɔp̄fNwd;" vdW \$Wthd; vd eḡ] y) mtHfs; \$wajhf nG` { i uh(uy) mtHfs; mwɔp̄ffplwHfs;

**vz ; 499** ehd; eḡ] y) mtHfspl; mUNf J)qff; nflz bUeNj d; , utɔ; mtHfi s ehd; (Nj b) Jshtp̄dd; vd; i fahy; mtHfi sj; njhlNl d; vd; i f mtHfspl; ghj qfs; kB , Uej J. mtHfs; ] [j h nraj tHshf> "mCJ ghphf kpl; ] fj p̄> tgpKM/gj p̄ kpl; c \$gj p̄f> tgf kplf yh c ` ; P/] dhnd; myaf> mdj fkh m] ɔaj myh e/g] p̄" vdW \$wplHfs; , i j Map h(uy) mwɔp̄ffplwHfs;

, j d; nghUs; , i wtNd! c d; j ɔgj p%yk; c d; Nfhgj i j tɔLk> c d; tɔj i y %yk; c d; j z ɔi di a tɔLk> c d; muti z g%yk; c d; Gwffz gi g tɔLk; ghJfhty; Nj LfNwd; c dfF vj phf Gfi o ehd; vz z tɔi y. eP c di d ePGfoɔJ Nghy; c sstdhtla;

**vz ; 500** gphj j i day; kpr; rpej J> m/gh ehspl; NghJ nraAk; gphj j i dahFk; ehDk> vdfF Kd; , Uej eḡhHFS k; \$wɔtwɔ; rpej J> "yh , yh` , yyyh` { t` j` { yh \ hPy` {" vdGJ jhd; vdW eḡ] y) mtHfs; \$wajhf j y;` h , gD ci gJyyh , gD fh] (uy) mwɔp̄ffplwHfs;

**vz ; 501** FHMdɔp̄e;J xU mj j phaj i j kffS fF eḡ] y) mtHfs; fwWF; nfhLj j J Nghy> , ej (gpl̄tUk) JMi tAk; mtHFS fFf; fwWF; nfhLj j hHfs; "myyh` { k̄k , dɔPmCJ gff kpl; mj hgp[ ` dɔk t mCJ gff kpl; mj hgy; fgh t mCJ gff kpl; /gɔɔdj p̄; k` ah ty; khj j p̄ vdW JMi t eḡ] y) mtHfs; \$wplHfs; vd mgJyyh , gD mggh] (uy) mtHfs; mwɔp̄ffplwHfs;

ngHUs; , i wth c dɔp̄k; eufj i j tɔLk; c dɔp̄k; ghJfhty; Nj LfNwd; NkYk; c dɔp̄k; fgU Ntj i di a tɔLk; ghJfhty; Nj LfNwd; j [ { hyl; Foggj i j tɔLk; c dɔp̄k; ghJfhty; Nj LfNwd; NkYk; tho;T kwk; kuz j j p̄; c ss Foggj i j tɔLk; c dɔp̄k; ghJfhty; Nj LfNwd;

**vz ; 502** eḡ] y) mtHfs; , utpl; xU gFj p̄; nj hoj; j ahhdHfs; myyh` { k̄k yfy; ` k;J> mdj E]U] ; ] khtlj j pty; mHb̄p tyfy; ` k;J> mdj faahK] ; ] khtlj j pty; mHb̄p tyfy; ` k;J> mdj uḡ] ; ] khtlj j pty; mHb̄p tkd; /gP pl̄d> mdj y; ` fF> t ft;Yfy; ` fF> t t` ;Jfy; ` fF> typhc f ` fFd; ty; [ dɔj j ` fF> t dɔhU ` fFd> t] ; hmJ ` fFd> myyh` { k̄k yffy; ` k;J> tgf Mkd;J> tmyaf j tfffy;J> t , yaf mda;J> tgf fh] k;J> t , yaf ` hfk;J> /g` /ghyPkh fj j k;J t mffH;J t m] uHU> t m` yd;J> mdj , yh` { yh , yh` , yyh mdj vdW gphj j gghHfs; vd mgJyyh` ; , gD mggh] (uy) mtHfs; mwɔp̄ffplwHfs;

ngHUs; , i wth c dfNf Gfo; mi dj;Jk; eNa thdqfs> Gkpl; xspMtha; c dfNf Gfo; mi dj;Jk; eNa thdqfs> Gkp a ePhfk; nragt d; c dfNf Gfo; mi dj;Jk; eNa

thdqfs> GkpkwWk; , ttpz bYk; c sstHfs; , i wtd; Mtha; eNa cz i kahsd; c d;  
thj j cz i kahdJ. c d; thfFWj pc z i kahdJ. c d; rej gG cz i kahdJ. nrhHfk;  
cz i kahFk; eufk; cz i kahFk; kWi kAk; cz i kahdJ. , i wtl c dfNf flLgglNd;  
c di dNa ekgfi f nfhsfNwd; c d; kNj nghWgNgwLj;JfplNwd; c d; gffNk j jkGnt d;  
c ddpNk Ki wapNtd; c ddpNk j Hgi g vj HghffplNwd; vdNt> , i wtl vdi d ehd;  
KdDk> gplDk> ufrpkhfTk> ntssgi lahftk; nratj twi w kdrdgghahf! eNa vd;  
, i wtd; c di dj; j tp NtW , i wtd; , yi y.

**vz ; 50B** kj ElhtpF mUfj; c ss gD} KMgah FbaJggg gFj p; , Uej vqfsok; mgJyyh  
, gD c kHuy) mtHfs; tej hfs; " , ej c qfspl; gssphry; eg() y) mtHfs; vqNf  
nj h0j hfs; vdgi j mwHfsh?" vdW Nflj hH mthok; 'Mk;" vdNwd; NkYk; mj j; %i yg  
gFj p a ehd; flz gpNj d; " , qNf %dW tp aqfSffhf eg() y) mtHfs; gphj j i j eH  
mwH?" vdW Nflj hH 'Mk;" vdNwd; "mtwi w vdfFf; SW" vdW Nflj hfs;  
"K] ykfi s K] yk; myyhj vj hpntwppnfhs,shky; , UffTk> gQrk> ntssj j hy; mtHfs;  
moffggllky; , UffTk; gphj j i d nraj hfs; mttpz i lAk; nhlLffggll hfs; NkYk;  
mtHfSffp lNa gzfF Vwglky; , Uff gphj j i d nraj hfs; Mdhy; mJ Vwfggl tpi y  
vdW \$wNdd; "eH cz i k \$wplH" vdW \$w , gD c kHuy) mtHfs> "kWi k ehs; ti u  
Foggk; (gz ff) nj hl Uk;" vdW \$wplhfs; vd mgJyyh` ; , gD mgJyyh` ; , gD [ hgh  
mtHfs; mwppffplwhfs;

**vz ; 50t** gphj j i d nraAk; vtUffk; %dwy; xdW Vwglky; , Uggj j i y.mtuJ gphj j i d  
Vwfgglk; myyJ mthpl; gphj j i di a VwJ j hkj gglj j gglk; myyJ mthpl; gphj j i d  
ephfffggl f; \$Lk; vdW i j j; , gD m] yk; \$Wfplyhfs;

**ghl k; 143**

**JMtpl; x0qFfs;**

**vz ; 50f** "xU kdjHmtUffg gpl; mtuJ kfdpl; gphj j i d fluz khfNt c ahj j gglthH"  
vd j d; , uz L i ffi sAk; thdj j Nehffpc ahj j f; fhlatuhf ] <J , gD K] aag  
\$Wthfs; vd a` ah , gD ] <j; mtHfs; \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 50f** "NkYk> c k; nj h0i fay; (mj p) rgj kpjh H mj j; nkJthf Xj hj H NkYk; , ej  
, uz Lffkp lNa xU top a Nj Henj Lggllhf" (myFIMd; 18110) vdw trdk; , wffggll J.  
gphj j i d tp aj j j; jhd; vdW j d; j e j c Hh Swaj hf ` p hk; \$Wfplyhfs;

fli kahd nj h0i fay; gphj j i d nratJ gwppNflfgglj NghJ> "mj j; gphj j i d  
nratj hy; Fwky j y vd khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; gj j; Swplhfs; vd a` ah \$Wfplyhfs;

**vz ; 50B** myyh` {kk , ddpM] mYf /gp` yy; fahj pt j Hfy; Kdfuhj p t` {ggy;  
k] hffp t , /j h muj; j /gpldh] pgj dj d; /fggprp, yaf mau k/gJ}dH;" vdW eg() y)

mtHfs; gphj j fFk; NghJ \$WthHfs; vd j dfF nraj pfp ljjjhf khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$WfplyHfs;

nghUs; , i wth eyyi jr; nraj pTk> nfl i j j tHj j pTk> Vi ofspk; mdG nfhs t i j Ak; c d r p k; Nfl fpl Nwd; kffsp l Na Fogg ep yi a ePelbdhy; Fogg ep yi a mi lahj t dhf c d r p k; vdi d vLj; Jf; nfhs t lah f!

**vz ; 50** NeHtop a Nfl Fk; xU gphj j i dahs Uff> mi j g gulgwpel gNhhpl; \$ypNghdW nfhLffggl hky; , Uggj p i y. , j dh y; , tHfspl; \$ypp; vi j Ak; mJ Fi wj; J t p h J. NkYk; tonfli l Nfl Lk; xU gphj j i dahs Uff mj d; Fwqfs; NghdW mtUff nfhLffggl hky; , Uggj p i y. mtHfspl; Fwr; Ri kapp e; J vi j Ak; mJ Fi wj; J t p h J vdW egp l y) mtHfs; \$wplHfs; vd j dfF nraj pfp ljjjhf khyf; (u` ) mtHfs; \$wplHfs;

**vz ; 50** myyh` {kk [mydPkpl; m , kkj j p; Kj j fH; vdW mgJyyh , gD c kHuy p mtHfs; \$WthHfs; vd j dfF nraj pfp ljjjhf khyf; (u` ) \$WfplyHfs;

nghUs; , i wth , i warrKi la j i ytHfs p; xUtuhf vdi d Mffthahf!